

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

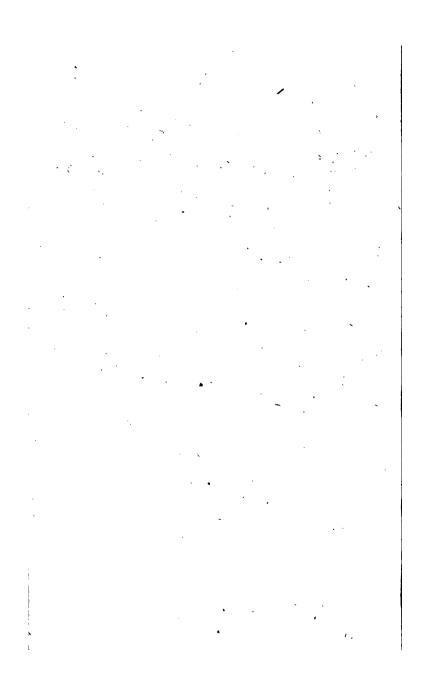


hr. gran CADEMI ohn Farrar, LLO. of Cambridge, Eliza Farrar Ref. Dec. 19.



L.





## PRACTICAL COURSE

# FRENCH LESSONS:

or,

## A GRAMMAR

### THE FRENCH TONGUE:

IN WHICE

THE PRINCIPLES OF THE LANGUAGE ARE EXPLAINED IN SUCH A MANNER AS TO BE WITHIN THE REACH OF THE MOST COMMON CAPACITY.

By M. HALLARD,

THE SECOND EDITION.

CORRECTED, IMPROVED, AND CONSIDERABLY ENLARGED.

## EDINBURGH:

PAINTED BY ANDREW BALFOVE,

FOR OLIPHANT, WAUGH & INNES, HUNTER'S SQUARE:
AND SOLD BY W. TURNBULL, GLASGOW; G. CLARKE, ABERDEEN; AND

AND SOLD BY W. TURNBULL, GLASGOW; G. CLARKE, ABERDREN. GALE, CURTIS, AND FEMNER, LONDON.

1813.

[Entered in Stationers-Hall.]

PRACTICAL COURSEDS THEN TO THE WENT जिस्का उद्देश भारतिकार । मून कुछ भूत CALIFORNIA TO SERVICE A CONTRACTOR OF SECURITY the commence of the same of the con-THAT THE THE PART MART State of TO SERVE STOP HER HORIZON THE THE SERVE

### ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE SECOND EDITION.

THE present edition of this Grammar has received considerable alterations and additions. The different subjects have been classed more methodically, and illustrated by many observations suggested by experience. The free exercises have been replaced by recapitulatory exercises, which have the singular advantage of putting the learner in mind of the rules he went through, and of making their application more familiar to him. The author, encouraged by the rapid sale of the first edition, and solicitous to render his book more worthy of public approbation, has revised it with care and attention, and hopes this new edition will be found much improved.

### 人名西斯伊尔 电超过程

. วร์ทางสะที่ (คื. ค.ษ.ค.ษัตราก อ

Ly a property of the content of the content of subjects has a content and performance of the content of the con

## PREFACE.

To announce to the public a FRENCH GRAMMAR, and pretend to offer any thing new, would be the height of folly; but to offer rules more simple and clearer than those which are to be found in the Grammare now in use, is what has still been thought practicable, by making some extracts from the best Grammars already published, and by adding to them some observations suggested by experience. The sure rules of Lévizac, although accompanied with excellent exercises, are, in general, too much above the reach of young people, and even of some masters, to expect that the pupil, in whose hands they are put, will make a rapid progress; being calculated rather for the French than the English learner. I shall not speak of the Grammars of BOXER, of WANOSTROCHT, and Scor's Rudiments; these are incorrect productions, and CHAMBAUD, though pretty good upon the below notice. whole, is too prolix, and not exact enough in his rules. Their false references, with his book of exercises, are more than sufficient to disgust the most studious learner. HAMBL and LE BRETHON, more skilful masters than profound grammarians, have adopted the method best suited for making the pupil feel the difference of construction in the two languages, and at the same time propose the rule he ought to follow. It is a pity their rules are not more exact, and their exercises better chosen. If is after their method that this work has been conducted, which is offered to the public, not as an original Grammar, but simply as a compilation of extracts from the best Grammars.

# EXPLANATION of the ABBREVIATIONS used in this Grammar.

m.	stands for	Masculine.			
f		Feminine.			
pl. or ber	8 -	Plural			
8. 6.2		Singular.			
		words under or before which it is placed			
are not expressed in French.					
inf. 1.	-	Present of the infinitive.			
inf. 2.	• 19. •	Participle present			
inf. 3.		Participle past.			
inf. 4.		Compound of the present of the infi-			
	• • •	nitive.			
inf. 5.		Compound of the participle present.			
ind. 1.		Present of the indicative.			
ind. 2.	- ,- ,-	Imperfect.			
ind. 3.		Preterité.			
ind. 4.		*Future.			
ind. 5	14 H 3 W 3	Compound of the present.			
ind. 6.	المعينة والمنافية	Compound of the imperfect.			
ind. 7:		Compound of the preterite.			
ind. 8.		Compound of the future.			
cond. 1.	·	Conditional present.			
	r.g. 🗀 😅	Compound of the conditional.			
imper.	• ; •0i i	Imperative			
sub. 1.		Subjunctive present.			
sub. 2.		Preterite.			
sub. 3.		Compound of the present.			
sub. 4.	الإشارة المعاربين	Compound of the preterite.			
, ,	•				
PP11	. 1 6				

The numeral after the verbs in the alphabetical table shows the irregular verb of the same conjugation by which they are to be conjugated. Those that are placed among the Exercises, point out to the learner the part of the rule to which belongs the sentence before which they are placed. It is so with the other signs used, such as asterisks and daggers.

is so with the other signs used, such as asterisks and daggers,

### PRACTICAL

## GRAMMAR

THE FRENCH TONGUE.

GRAMMAR teaches us to speak and write correctly.

The signs which we use to express our thoughts are called words. Words are composed of syllables, and syllables of letters. The French language has twenty five, which are sounded in the following manner.

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n

aw bey cey dey ey eff zshey ash ee zshee kaw 1 m n

o p q r s t u v x y z

o pey err ess tey vey eeks eegree zed.

<sup>•</sup> In the English language, no combination of characters can give a just idea of the pronunciation of q and u.

These letters are divided into vowels and consonants, which, when represented by a single character, are called simple, and compound when represented by more than one character pronounced by a single impulse of the voice. The simple vowels are a, e, i, o, u, and y, which has sometimes the sound of i, and more frequently of ii. The compound ones are ai, ei, ie, oi, ue; and followed by m or n, they become nasal.

The accents placed upon the vowels give them a sound more or less full, more or less rapid. There are three kinds in French, the acute ('), the grave ('), and the circumflex accent ('). The two first are placed only on the vowel e. The last may be placed upon any vowel, the sound of

which it always lengthens.

e unaccented is mute, weak, as mesure, or strong, as le, feu. é marked with the acute accent is closed, as vérité.

with the grave accent is more or less open, exces père.

& with the circumflex accent is still more open than the &

marked with the grave accent, tête.

When two or more vowels joined together seem to form but one sound, or one articulation, because they really form but one syllable, although with two sounds very distinct, the first running as it were into the second, it is no more a compound vowel only, it is a dipthong. A dipthong is therefore one syllable, which, by a single impulse of the voice produces the sound of two vowels, roi, coin, dieu.

The consonants, either simple or compound, are represented by the same characters in both languages, and pronounced in the same manner, when united with the vocal sounds to form the syllables, except j, which has only the soft sound simple without mixture of d, as well as g before e, i,

and among the compounds, ch, gn, gu, ill, qu.

As it is easy to exercise the learner upon the sounds by taking any consonant out of the list to connect it with the vowel sounds, and form the syllables, we shall not subjoin any syllabic table.

Any c marked with a cedilla is sounded like s, façade, fa-

çon, conçu.

When the vowels  $\ddot{c}$ ,  $\ddot{i}$ ,  $\ddot{u}$ , are marked with a discresis, they must be pronounced distinct from the other vowels with which they are connected, Nool, saif, Sail.

There are eight Fundamental Vowel Sounds in the French language.

a, è, é, i, e, o, u, ou.

Five Nasal.
an, en, in, on, un.
Paysan, enfant, vin, mouton, tribun,

#### Consonants.

b, c, d, f, g, h, j, k, l, m, n, p, q, r, s, t, v, x, x.

Compound and Coalescing Consonants. bl, ch, cl, cr, gn, gr, pr, tr, wr, gu, ill, qu.

Similar or equivalent.

e eu, œu.

o au, eau.

é eh ez, &:

an, em, aon, eau.

in im, aim, ain, ein.

on om, eon.

un un, eun.

ai, ay, ê, ë, ei, es, monosyllable,

et est, et, oi, ois,

oit, qient.

When these four last make a part of a word of more than one syllable, except in the present, the imperative, the subjunctive of the verbs of the third conjugation, and is some names of nations.

N. B. e followed by a consonant in a syllable is to be pronounced like ?.

ec, ef, el, eil, eille, enne, er, erre, esse, ette.

Dipthongs. «
ia, ie, ie, io, oe, oi, ui, ieu, iou, ian, ien, ion, ouan, quin, uin.

In French, as in English, there are nine parts of speech, commonly known by the names of Article, Noun, Adjective, Pronoun, Verb, Adverb, Preposition, Conjunction, Intersection.

1. The Article, le, les, les, the, prefixed to nouns, when they are common names of things, to point them out, and to

shew how far their signification extends.

2. The Noun, being the name of any thing conceived to exist, or of which we have any notion, as, livre, book, Pierre, Peter, vartue, wirtue.

3. The Adjective, added to the Noun, to express the qua-

lity of it, as, bon; good, beau, fine.

4. The Pronoun, standing instead of a noun mentioned be-

fore, as, il, he, le, him.

- 5. The Verb, signifying to be, to do, to suffer, as, je suis, I am; je gouverne, I role; je suis gouverné, I am ruled.
- 6. The Adverb, added to verbs, and also to adjectives and other adverbs, to express some quality or circumstance respecting them, as, parler distinctement, to speak distinctly, plus frugal, more frugal, très distinctement, very distinctly.

7. The Preposition, put chiefly before nouns and pronouns, to connect them with other words, and to express the relation of things one to another, as, le fruit de l'arbre, the fruit of the tree, devant vous, before you.

8. The Conjunction, connecting sentences together, as,

j'étudie, et votre frère joue, I study, and your brother plays.

9. The Interjection, thrown in to express the passions or emotions of the speaker, as, hélas! alas!

### Example of the Nine Parts of Speech.

The power of speech is + a faculty peculiar to man, and was bestowed on him by his beneficent Creator for the greatest and most excellent uses; but alas! how often do we pervert it to the worst of purposes.

<sup>†</sup> A or an, considered in English as indefinite articles, are rendered in French by the indeterminate pronominal adjective us, m. sae, f.

In the foregoing sentence, the words, the, a, are articles; power, speech, faculty, man, Creator, uses, purposes, are nound; him, his, we, it, are pronound; peculiar, beneficient, greatest, excellent, worst, are adjectives; is, was, bestomed, do, pervert, are verbs; most, how, often, are adverbs; of, to, on; by, for, are prepositions; and, but, are conjunctions; and alas! is an interjection.

# CHAP. I.

## of Kouns.

Nouns serve to name a person or thing, as, Alexandre, Alexander, liore, book. They are distinguished into proper and common. The noun proper is the Christian or family name of a person, as, Jean, John; of a river, as la Tumise, the Thames; of a place, as Edimbourg, Edinburgh; of a country, as l'Ecosse, Scotland. The noun common belongs to several persons or things of the same kind, as homme, man, maison, house.

As amongst the nouns common, some, though in the singular, present to our mind the idea of several objects as united together, we call them collectives. They are divided into two sorts, viz. the collectives general, that express a whole collection, as armée, army, peuple, people; and the collectives partitive, that express only a partial one, as, partie, a

part, une troupe, a troop.

Two things are to be considered in nouns, the gender and the number. The gender is the distinction between the sexes. All nouns in French are either masculine or feminine, except a very few, that are of both genders. By masculine is meant the male, as, homme, man, cheval, horse. By feminine is meant the female, as, femme, woman, jument, mare.

The nouns of male beings, those which become both sexes, those of the seasons, months, days, and those which end in a, at, au, ai, ail, art, en, ou, are masculine. Those of female beings, and those that end in ance, ée, ence, ession, tion, are feminine. Most of the other terminations cannot be reduced under precise rules. The safest way for the learner is to consult a dictionary.

The names of beings whose sex is unknown, and of samimate things, which are of the neuter gender in Englishicare either masculine or feminine in French, as custom has fixed them.

There are two numbers; the singular, when we apeak of one thing only, as, une maison, a house; the plural when we speak of more than one, as, des maisons, houses.

GENERAL RULE. In French, as in English, the plural of nouns is generally formed by the addition of an s, as, un livre, a book, des livres, books.\*

EXCEPTIONS. 1st, Nouns ending in s; x, z, are alike in both numbers, as, le fils, the son, les fils, the sons; la veix, the voice, les vaix, the voices; le nez, the nose, lez wax, the noses.

2d, Nouns ending in u, preceded by a vowel, take x instead of s in the plural, as, chapeau, hat, chapeaux, hats: lieu, place, lieux, places; caillou, pebble, cailloux, pebbles. &c. Except trou, hole, cou, neck, clou, mail, filou, pickpocket, fou, fool, matou, a he-cat, sou, penny, licou, halter, loup-garou, were-wolf, and verrou, bolt, which take s. a 3d,-Nouns ending in al and ail, change al and ail into aux for their plural, as, mal, evil, maux, evils; travaul, work, travaux, works. Nevertheless the following nouns are regular in the plural; bal, ball, bocal, a glass or stone bottle, cal, callosity, carnaval, carnival, régal, treat, attirail, train, camail, a sort of bishop-dress, détail, particulars, éventail, fan, épouvantail, scare-crow, gouvernail, helm, mail, mall, poitrail, the breast of a horse, portail, the front gate of a church, sérail, seraglio. Bétail, cattle, which has the same signification as bestiaux, and bercail, sheepfold, have no Ciel, heaven, and wil, eye, make cieux, heavens, yeur, eyes; and occul takes an s in the plural when it means grandfathers, and changes l into x when it means ancestors.

There are in French some compound words which follow

particular rules in the formation of their plural.

1st, When a noun is composed of an adjective and a substantive, and vice versa, they both take the sign of the

In noise ending in nt, it is become customary to suppress the t, ss, cafest, child, enfans, children; but monosyllables retain it, as, dent, tooth, dents, teeth; gent makes gens.

plusal, as, an gehillemme, a nobleman, des genillekammes, nobleman, des genillekammes,

2dly, Wisco a noun is compounded of two substantives united by a preposition, the first only takes the mark of the plumal, as, an alief-d'anvere, a master-piece, des chefs-d'anvere, master-pieces.

3dly, When a compound noun is formed of a preposition and a noun, or of a verb and a noun, the noun only takes the mark of the plural, as, un avant courser, a fore-runner, des avant coursers, fore-runners; un cure-dent, a toeth-picker,

des cure denis, tooth-pickers.

Remark. Some nouns are never used in the plural; such are, 1st, the names of metals considered in their original state; as, or, gold; 2dly; the name of virtues and vices; as, humilite; humility, ingratitude, ingratitude. 3dly, Some nouns relating to man, either in a physical or moral sense; as, louie, hearing, passvrelé, poverty. Athly, Foreign words and proper names; as, des alleluia, des duo, les deux Corneille; except proper names when used as common nouns; as, les Corneilles sont rares. Corneilles are rare, i.e. poets like Corneille. 5thly, The adjectives and infinitives of verbs used substantively without the addition of an adjective; as, le dormir, sleeping, l'utile, the useful; and several others which cannot be reduced to a particular class; as, absysthe, wormwood, miel, honey, &c.

### CHAP. II.

### OF THE ARTICLE.

The French language has only one article, which is le, the. It takes both gender and number. Le is put before a noun masculine singular beginning with a consonant or h aspirate, as, le père, the father, le héros, the hero. La is put before a substantive femiaine singular beginning with a consonant or h aspirate; as, la mère, the mother, la harangue, the speech. Le and la, make in the plural les, which is put before plural nouns of both genders; as, les pères, the fathers, les mères, the mothers.

This article is liable to two kinds of state, viz. to elision and to contraction. Elision is the omitting of the e in the masculine article le, and the a in the feminine article la, be-

fore a noun beginning with a vowel, or h mute; as, l'or, gold, l'horreur, horror; in which case, this little mark, (') called

an apostrophe, is put instead of the letter omitted.

Contraction is the reducing of two syllables into one, and takes place with the article, when the prepositions à and de precede it before a noun masculine in the singular, beginning with a consonant or h aspirate; so that we say du, of the, from the, and never de le; au, to the, at the, and never à le. It takes place also with all plural nouns; for we say des, of the, from the, and never de les; aux, to the, at the, and never à les.

EXAMPLES of Nouns preceded by the article with an elision:

1 & 4. ( gold. the soul. state, de l'or, of gold. de l'âme, of the soul. à l'âme, à l'or, to gold. to the soul.

Example of a Noun masculine used with the article contracted.

₹. 1 & 4. the kings. whi the king. les rois, 2. I state, du roi, of the king. des rois, of the kings. au roi, to the king. aux rois, to the kings.

Example of a Noun feminine used with the article in the singular, and contracted with it in the plural.

la reine, the quoen. les reines, the queens. state, de la reine, of the queen. des reines, of the queens. à la reine, to the queen. aux reines, to the queens.

Example of the indefinite article a or an used before a Noun masculine and feminine.

aknife. des couteaux, knives. un couteau. state, d'un couteau, of a knife. de couletur, of knives. à un conteau, to a knife, à des conteaux, to knives.

1 & 4. ( une fourcheite, a fork. des fourchettes, fotks. 2. I st. d'une fourchette, of a fork. de fourchettes, of forks.

à une fourchette, to a fork. à des fourchettes, to forks.

### CHAP. III.

### OF ADJECTIVES.

Tue Adjective serves to qualify the noun to which it is added. A word is known to be an adjective, when it may be properly joined with the words personne, person, chose, thing; thus, sage, wise, délicieux, delicious, are adjectives, bécause we say, une personne sage, a wise person, une chose délicieuse, a delicious thing. Two things are to be observed in adjectives, the formation of the feminine gender, and of the plural number.

GENERAL RULE. To form the feminine gender of adjectives, add e mute to the masculine, as, un homme prudent, a prudent man, une femme prudente, a prudent woman; but if the adjective ends in e mute, it is the same for the masculine and feminine in both genders, as, un homme aimable, an amia-

ble man, une femme aimable, an amiable woman.

Exceptions. 1. All adjectives ending in f change f into ve for the feminine, as, vif, quick, vive; neuf, new, neuve.

2. The adjectives blanc, white, franc, frank, sec, dry, make blanche, franche, seche; caduc, decayed, Turc, Turkish, public, public, Gree, Greek, ammoniac, ammoniac, make caduque, Turque, publique, Greeque, ammoniaque.

3. Most of the adjectives ending in el, eil, ul, ieu, on, as, ais, ès, os, et, and ot, form their feminine by doubling the last consonant and taking e mute after it, as, cruel, cruel, cruelle; vermeil, of lively red, vermeille; nul, no one, nulle; ancien, ancient, ancienne; bon. good, bonne; gras, fat, grasse; épais, thick, épaisse; exprès, express, expresse; gros, big, grosse; net, clean, nette; sot, silly, sotte. However, the adjectives, masvais, bad, niais, simple, ras, shorn, complet, complete, discret, discreet, concret, concrete, inquiet, uneasy, prêt, ready, secret, replet, replete, dévot, devout, follow the general rule, as complète discrète, &c.

4. Adjectives ending in eur and eux, change r and a into se, as, trompeur, deceitful, trompeuse; heureux, happy, heureuse; except these eleven, which follow the general rule, antérieur, citérieur, extérieur, intérieur, inférieur, supérieur, majeur, mineur, postérieur, ultérieur, and meilleur, making

anterieure, &c. But doux, sweet, roux, reddish, fdux, false, make douce, rousse, fausse. Vieux, old, makes vieille, from its old masculine, vieil, always used in this phrase of the gospel, le vieil homme, the old man. We indifferently use vieil or vieux before nouns beginning with a vowel or h mute, but we always use vieux when it is placed after, as we do before all nouns masculine beginning with a consonant or h aspirate, as un vieil or vieux habit, an old coat; but un habit vieux, and never un habit vieil.

5. Mou, soft, fou, foolish, beau, fine, nouveau, new, form their feminine from their old masculine, mol, fol, bel, nouvel, always used before nouns beginning with a vowel or h mute, and make molle, folle, belle, nouvelle. These seven following adjectives form their feminine in this manner. Benin, benign, benigne; malin, mischievous, maligne; frais, fresh, fraiche; gentil, genteel, gentille; long, long, longue; tiers, third, tierce; traitre, treacherous, traitresse; favori,

favourite, favorite.

The adjectives form their plural by the mere addition of s both in the masculine and feminine, as grand, great, grands, grande, grandes. This rule is without exception for the feminine, but the masculine has the two following exceptions; first, The adjectives ending in s or x do not change their termination in the plural, as malheureux, unhappy, épais, thick, &c.; second, Those ending in au take x in the plural, as beau, fine, beaux; those ending in al change al into aux, as egal, equal, egaux; but most of these adjectives have no plural masculine, as, austral, boréal, canonial, conjugal, diamétral, fatal, filial, final, frugal, jovial, lustral, matinal; naval, pastoral, pectoral, spécial, and vénal.

We now suppress t in those ending in nt, and put an s, as, prudent, prudent, prudens; but monosyllables retain the t, as, lent, slow, lents. The adjective tout, all, makes tous.

The adjectives have three degress of signification, the po-

sitive, the comparative, and the superlative.

The positive is simply the adjective, without any increase

or diminution, as beau, belle, handsome.

The comparative is the adjective denoting comparison between two persons or things, as, le frère est plus beau que la sœur, the brother is handsomer than the sister; le frère est moins beau que la sœur, the brother is less handsome than the sister; le frère est aussi beau que la sœur, the brother is as

handsome as the sister.

The adjective is in the superlative, when it expresses the quality in a very high, or in the highest degree: hence we have two sorts of superlatives, the one absolute, and the other relative.

The superlative absolute is formed by putting tree, fort, bien, very, &c. before the adjective, as, Londres est une

très-belle ville. London is a very fine city.

The superlative relative is formed by placing the article le, la, les, the, in its natural or contracted state, before the comparative adjectives and the adverbs, plus, most, mosts, less; as, Londres est la plus belle des villes, London is the finest of cities; je préfère une maison de campagne, au plus beau des palais, I prefer a country-house to the finest palace.

#### NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES OF NUMBER.

There are three earts of nouns of number, viz. the collective; which serves to denote a certain quantity of things, as, une douzaine, a dozen, une centaine, a hundred, &c.; the distributive, which expresses the different parts of a whole, as, la moitié, the half, le tiers, the third part; and the proportional, which denotes the progressive increase of things, as, le double, double, le centuple, a hundred-fold, &c.

The adjectives of number are divided into two sorts, viz. cardinal and ordinal. The cardinal number denotes the quantity of things; and the ordinal, the rank which they

hold with regard to one another,

### The cardinal numbers are,

Un, m. une, f. one.
Déux, two.
Trois, three.
Quatre, four.
Cinq, five.
Siz, six.
Sept. seven.
Huit, eight.
Neuf, nine.
Dix, ten.

Onze, eleven.
Douze, twelve.
Treize, thirteen.
Quatorze, fourteen.
Quinze, fifteen.
Seize, sixteen.
Dix-sept, seventeen.
Dix-neuf, nineteen.
Vingt, twenty.

Vingt et un, twenty-one. Vingt-deux, twenty-two. Vingt-trois, twenty-three. Vingt-quatre, twenty-four. Soizante-dix, seventy. Vingt-cinq, twenty-five. Vingt-six, twenty-six. Vingt-sept, twenty-seven. Vingt-huit, twenty-eight. Vingt-neuf, twenty-nine. Trente, thirty. Trente et un, thirty-one. Trente-deux, thirty-two, Quarante, &c. forty.

Cinquante, &c. fifty. Soizante, sixty. Soixante-un, or et un, &c. sixty-one. Soixante-onze, seventy-one. Soixante douze, seventy-two. Soixante-treize, seventy-three. Soixante-quatorze, seventy-four. Soixante-quinze, seventy-five. Soixante-seize, seventy-six. Soixante-dix-sept, seventy-seven. Soixante-dix-huit, seventy-eight, Soixante-dix-neuf, seventy-nine.

Quatre-vingt, eighty. Quatre vingt-un, &c. eighty-one, &c. Quatre-vingt-dix, ninety. Quatre-vingt-onze, ninety-one. Quatre-vingt-douze, ninety-two. Quatre vingt-treize, ninety-three. Quatre-vingt-quaterze, ninety-four. Quatre-vingt-quinze, ninety-five. Quatre-vingt-seize, ninety-six. Quatre-vingt-dix-sept, ninety-seven. Quatre-vingt-dix-huit, ninety-eight. Quatre-vingt-dix-neuf, ninety-nine. Cent. one hundred. Cent-un, one hundred and one. Cent-deux, &c. one hundred and two, &c. Deux cents, two hundred. Trois cents, three hundred. Quatre cents, four hundred. Cing cents, five hundred. Six cents, six hundred. Sept cents, seven hundred. Huit cents, eight hundred. Neuf cents, nine hundred. Mille, one thousand.

### The ordinal numbers are,

*Premier*, first. Second, second. Troisième, third.

Quatrième, fourth. Cinquième, fifth. Sixième, sixth.

Septième, seventh.
Huitième, eighth.
Neuvième, ninth.
Dixième, tenth.
Onzième, eleventh.
Douzième, twelfth.
Treizième, thirteenth.

Quatorzième, fourteenth. Quinzième, fifteenth. Seizième, sixteenth. Dix-septième, seventeenth. Dix-neuvième, nineteenth. Vinotième, twentieth

Vingtième, twentieth. Vingt et unième, twenty-first. Vingt-deuxième, &c. twenty-second, &c. Trentieme, &c. thirtieth, &c. Quarantième, &c. fortieth, &c. Cinquantième, &c. fiftieth, &c. Soixantième, &c. sixtieth, &c. Soixanie dixième, or et dixième, seventieth. Soixante onzième, &c. seventy-first, &c. Quatre vingtième, eightieth. Quatre-vingt dixième, ninetieth. Quatre vingt-onzième, &c. nipety-first, &c. Centième, hundredth. Cent-unième, hundred and first. Cent-cinquantième, hundred and fiftieth. Millième, thousandth. Millionieme, millionth.

### CHAP. IV.

#### OF PRONOUNS.

THE PRONOUN is a word which supplies the place of a noun. There are six kinds of pronouns, viz. personal, possessive, relative, absolute, demonstrative, and indefinite.

### SECTION I.

### Of Personal Pronouns.

Personal Pronouns are those that denote persons. There are three persons: the first, is that who speaks; the second, is that spoken to; and the third is the person or thing spoken of.

### PRONOUNS of the first Person.

	<b>S.</b>	D.
1.	Ję, moi, I.	nous, we.
2.	de moi, of me.	de nous, of us.
3. 3 state,	& moi, moi, me, to me	d nous, to us.
4.	me, moi, me.	nonstrat.

### PRONOUNS of the second Person.

1. Tu, toi, thou.	vous, you.
	de vous, of you.  à vous, to you.
4. te, toi, thee.	vous, you.

## PRONOUNS of the third Person Masculine.

1.	n:	m. lui, he, it.	est es	p. m. Ils, eux, they.	\$ .
	state, de	lui, en, of hin ui, lui, y, to h	n, of it. im, to it.	d'eux, en, of the deux, leur, y,	to them.
4. (	_`le,`	him, it.	٠.,	les, them.	

## PROPOUNS of the third Person Feminine.

1. [	Elle, she, it.	p. f. elles, they.
2. Satate	d'elle, en, of her, of it. d'elle, lui, y, to her, to it.	d'elles, en, of them.  à elles, leur, v. to them.
4.	In, her, it.	les, them.

### Soi, one's self, is still a prenoun of the third person.

2. m. and f.
2. de soi, of himself, herself, itself.
3. state, d'soi, to himself, herself, itself.
3. himself, herself, itself.
2. m. and f.

#### SECTION II.

### Of Possessive Pronouns.

್ಕ ನ೯೦ಲ%ರಿಕ<sup>ಟ್</sup>

The passessive adjectives generally known under the denomination of Possessive Pronouns, serving to denote the possession or property of a thing, are either absolute or relative.

tingular, planal.

m. f. m. & f.

The absolute are, 1 & 4. ( mon, ma, mes,

state, de mon, da ma, de mes, of my.

3. a mon, à ma, à mes, to my.

m. f. m. & f. p. m. f. m. & f. p. Ton, ta, tes, thy, &c. son, sa, ses, his, her, its, &c.

m. & f. m. & f. m. & f. p.

18.4. noire, nos, our.

2. state, de noire, de nos, of our.

3. d notre, d nos, to our.

1. deurs, their, &c.

### The relative are,

184. le mien, la mienne, les miens, les miennes, mine.
2. st. du mien, de la mienne, des miens, des miennes, of mine.
3. au mien, à la mienne, aux miens, que mien, èt la mienne.

Le tien, la tienne, les tiens, les tiennes, thine, Le sien, la sienne, les siens, les riennes, his or hers.

> Le vôtre, la vôtre, les vôtres, yours, &c. Le leur, la leur, les leurs, theirs, &c.

### SECTION III.

### Of Relative Pronouns.

Relative pronouns are those which relate to a noun or pronoun preceding them. They are as follows:

Pronouns relative to persons of both genders and numbers.

qui, who.

state, de qui, dont, whose, of whom.

d qui, to whom.

Pronouns relative to animals and things,

m, & f. m. f. m. & f. m. f.

qui, toquol, laquelle, qui, lesquels, lesquelles, princh

adont, duquel, de laquelle, dont, desquels, desquelles, of which

auquel, à laquelle, auxquels, auxquelles, to which

que, lequel, laquelle, que, lesquels, lesquelles, which

REMARK. Dont, of whom, or of which, is of both genders and numbers.

#### SECTION IV.

### Of Absolute Pronouns.

Absolute pronouns have no relation to an antecedent, and are used for asking questions. They are the following:

With reference to persons. With reference to things.

qui? who?

de qui? of whom?

state, à qui? to whom?

1. quoi? what?
2. de quoi? of what?
3. d quoi? to what?

qui? whom? 4. que? what?

With reference to persons and things.

quel, quelle, quels, quelles, what?

2. {
 quel, de quelle, de quels, de quelles, of what?
 3. }
 quel, de quelle, de quels, de quelles, to what?

### With reference to persons and things.

m. f. f. lequel, laquelle, lesquels, lesquelles, which?
2. state, duquel, delaquelle, desquels, desquelles, of which?
3. auquel, à laquelle, auxquels, auxquelles, to which?

#### SECTION V.

### ... Of Demonstrative Pronouns.

Demonstrative pronouns point out the souns before which they come, or those they stand for. These are,

singular. plusal.
m. f. m. & f.

1. 184 ce, cet, cette, this, that, ces, these, those.
2. st. de ce, decete, decette, of this, &c. deces, of these, &c.
3. dee, deet, decette, to this. dees, to these.

2. celui-ci, celle-ci, this, ceux-ci, celles-ci, these celui-là, celle-là; that, ceux-là, celles-là, those.
3. celui de, celle de, that of, ceux de, celles de, those of.

4. ceci, this. cela, that.

### SECTION VI.

### Of Indefinite Pronouns.

Indefinite pronouns express their objects in a vague and indeterminate manner. These pronouns are,

On, people, they, &c. only used in the first state, as subject to the verb,

Siffgular.

1 & 4: quelqu'un, quelqu'une, somebody.
2. state, de quelqu'un, de quelqu'une, of somebody.
3. à quelqu'un, à quelqu'une, to somebody.

#### Plural.

quelques-uns, quelques-unes, some ones, &c.

Chacun, chacune, each. nul, nulle, none. pas un, pas une, not one aucun, aucune, nobody. personne, nobody.

quelconque, not any. quiconque, any body.

qui que, } whoever, quel que, § qui que ce soit, whosoever. quoi que ce soit, whatever. quoi que. plusieurs, many. rien, nothing.

### Singrdar.

l'un l'autre. l'une l'autre, one another. state, l'un de l'autre, l'une de l'autre, of one another. l'un à l'autre, l'une à l'autre, to one another.

#### Plural.

les uns les autres, les unes les autres, one another. les uns des autres, les unes des autres, of one another. les uns aux antres, les unes aux autres, to one another.

### Singular.

m. l'un et l'autre, l'une et l'autre, 1 & 4. ( state, de l'un et de l'autre, de l'une et de l'autre, of both. à l'un et à l'autre, à l'une et à l'autre, to both.

#### Plural.

les uns et les autres. les unes et les autres, ir des uns et des autres, des unes et des autres, of both. aux uns et aux quires, aux unes et aux autres, to both.

l'un ou l'autre, l'une au l'autre, either. &c.

ni l'un ni l'autre, ni l'une ni l'autre. neither. nide l'un ni de l'autre, ni de l'une ni de l'autre, of neither. ni d l'un ni à l'autre, ni à l'uue ni à l'autre, to neither.

#### Plural.

-- les uns ni les autres, ni les unes ni les autres, neithet.

### CHAP. V.

OF VERBS.

THE VERB is a word that expresses either existence alone, or existence with relation to the action, state, or quality of a subject, and is conjugated with persons, numbers, tenses, and moods.

Five sorts of verbs may be distinguished.

1st, The Verb Active, which expresses an action, and necessarily implies a subject and an object acted upon, at, aimer, to love. 2dly, The Verb Passive, which expresses an action received or suffered by the subject, as, être aimé, to be loved. 3dly, The Verb Neuter, which expresses only the state of the subject, without denoting an action done or received by it, as, dormir, to sleep. 4thly, The Verb Reflected, which expresses the reflected relation which the subject and object have to each other, as, se blesser, to hurt one's self. 5thly, The Verb Impersonal, which is only used in the third person singular, as, pleuvoir, to rain.

We must distinguish in verbs, the moods, tenses, persons,

and numbers.

The moods are the different manners of using a verb. There are five moods; the *Infinitive*, the *Indicative*, the *Conditional*, the *Imperative*, and *Subjunctive*.

The Infinitive expresses the action of the verb in an indefi-

nite manner, as, aimer, to love.

The *Indicative* expresses the teases of the verb in a direct and positive manner, as, j'aime, I love; j'aimeai, I loved; j'aimerai, I will love.

The Conditional does not express the action of the verb, but conditionally, as, j'aimerois, si, &o. I would love, if,

&c.

The Imperative expresses the action of commanding and

forbidding, as, aimez, love, n' aimez pas, do not love.

The Subjunctive does not affirm the action of the verb, but supposes it, with a dependence upon something mentioned before; as, vous voulez que je vous aime, you wish that I should love you.

Tenses denote the periods of time when the action of the verb is, was, or shall be done, and are only three, present, past, and fitture; but these tenses are subdivided into others, as will be seen in the conjugation of verbs. Each tense has two numbers, the singular, as, 'z'aime, I love, the plural, nous aimons, we love. Each number has three persons. In both numbers, it is the first person who speaks, as, j'aime, I love, nous aimons, we love; the second, that to whom one speaks, tu aimes, thou lovest, vous aimes, you love; and the third, that of whom one speaks, il aims, he loves, ils aiment, they love.

To conjugate a verb, is to rehearse it through its different moods, with all its tenses, numbers, and persons. There are four conjugations in French, which are distinguished by the termination of the infinitive mood. The first has the infinitive in er, as parler, to speak; the second in ir, as, qunir, to punish; the third in oir, as, concevoir, to conceive; and

the fourth in re, as, vendre, to sell.

As the compound tenses of all verbs are formed by the help of avoir, to have, or être, to be, which are therefore called auxiliary, we shall begin with them.

### Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb AVOIR, to have.

1. Present,

2. Participle present, 3. Participle past,

4. Compound of the present, 5. Compound of the participle present, Ayant eu, having had.

Avoir, to have. Ayant, having. Es. had.

Avoir eu, to have had.

#### INDICATIVE.

### Present.

Jai, Tu as, . Il, or elle a.

I have. Thou hast. He, or she has.

L'homme, or la femme a, . The man, or woman has. Nous avons, We have.

Vansaven on a You have to the service of He on eller ont; where he was a They have the way we have Les hammes, for les femmes ont. The men, or women have. ment dad to the company of a range than a

Pavois, or j'avais, I had.
Tu avois, or avais, Thou hadst. Tu avois, or avais, Thon hades.

Il avoit, or avait, He had. Nous avions, We had. Vous aviez. You had. He avoient, or quaient, They had. Carrier State Contract Contract According

J'eus, I had. Tu eus, Thou hadet. Il eut, He had. Nous eumes, We had. ". Vous eutes. You had. - Ils eurent. They had.

### · Future.

J'aurai. I shall, or will have. Tu auras, Thou shalt, or wilt have. Il aura. He shall, or will have. Nous aurons, We shall, or will have. You shall, or will have. Vous aurez, They shall, or will have. Ils auront.

### Compound of the Present.

I have had. J'ai eu. Thou hast had. Tu as eu, Il a eu. He has had. Nous avons eu. We have had. Vous avez eu, You have had. They have had. Ils ont eu.

This way of spelling the imperfect, the conditional of verbs and nouns in which ois is sounded like ès, although used by Voltaire and some modern writers, is not to be recommended.

20

# Compound of the Imperfect. 6.

Parois ett. 1999 . I had had. 10 (297) att. and t Thou hadst had. Ta avois eu, He had had. Il avoit eu. We had had. Nous avions eu. You had had. Vous aviez eu, They had had. Ils avoient eu

### Commound of the Preterite. 7. 2

I had had. Peus eug ... Thou hadet had. Tu eus ou, ... . He had had. Il eut eu, We had had. You had had. Nous eûmes eu, Vous cûtes eu, They had had. Ils eurent eu,

### Compound of the Future. 8,

I shall, or will have had. Ty auras eu. Thou shalt, or wilt have had. He shall, or will have had. N aura eu, We shall, or will have had. Nous aurons eu. Vous aurez eu, You shall, or will have had. They shall, or will have had. Ils auront eu,

#### CONDITIONAL.

# Present. 1.

54, 54 wy 100

Paurois, or "j'aurais," I should, would, could, or might have.

Tu aurois, or aurais, Thou shouldst have.

Il auroit, or aurait, He should have. Nous aurions, We should have. Ils auroient, or auraient, They should have.

### Gompound of the Conditional.

J'aurois eu, or j'eusse eu, ... I should have had. Tu aurois, or tu eusses eu. Thou shouldst have had. Il auroit, or il eut eu, Nous aurions, or nous cussions eu, We should have had. Vous auriez, or vous eussiez eu, Ils auroient, or ils euseent en,

He should have had. You should have had. They should have had.

### MENTATIVE. 1.

Ave, or aic, Qu'il ait. Qu'elle ait: Ayons, Avez. Qu'ils, or qu'elles aient,

Have (thou). Let him have. Let her have. Let us have. Have (ye). Let them have.

### Present.

Que j'aye, or aie, Que tu ayes, or aies, Qu'il ait, Que nous ayons, Que vous avez. Qu'ils aient,

That I may have. That thou mayst have. That he may have. That we may have. That you may have. That they may have.

### Preterite.

Que j'eusse, Que tu eusses, Qu'il eût, Que nous eussions, Que vous eussiez, Qu'Ils eussent,

That I might have. That thou mightst have. That he might have. That we might have. That you might have. That they might have.

### Compound of the Present.

Que j'aie eu, Que tu aies eu, Qu'il ait eu, Que nous ayons eu, Que vous ayez eu, Qu'ils aient eu,

That I may have had. That thou mayst have had That he may have had. That we may have had. That you may have had. That they may have had.

# Compound of the Preterite. 4

Que j'eusse eu,
Que tu eusses eu,
Qu'il eût eu,
Que nous eussions eu,
Que vous eussiez eu,
Qu'ils eussent eu,

That I might have had.
That thou might have had.
That we might have had.
That you might have had.
That they might have had.

Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb, ETRE, to be.

#### INFINITIVE.

Present,
 Participle present,
 Participle past,
 Participle past,
 Compound of the present,
 Compound of the participle-present,
 Ayantété, having been.

#### INDICATIVE.

#### Present. 1.

Je suis,
Tu es,
Thou art.
Il, or elle est,
L'homme, or la femme est,
Nous sommes,
Vous êtes,
Ils, or elles sont,
Les hommes, or les femmes sont,
Tam.
Thou art.
He or she is.
The man or woman is.
We are.
You are.
They are.
They are.
They men or women are.

#### Imperfect. 2

The tois, I was.
Tu étois, Thou wast.
Il étoit, He was.
Nous étions, We were.
Vous étiez, You were.
Ils étoient, They were.

#### Preterite. 3.

Je fus, Tu fus, Il fut, Nous fûmes, Vous fûtes, Ils furent, I was.
Thou wast.
He was.
We were.
You were.
They were.

#### Future. 4.

Je serai, Tu seras, Il šera, Nous serons, Vous serez, Ils seront, I shall, or will be.
Thou shalt, or wilt be.
He shall, or will be.
We shall, or will be.
You shall, or will be.
They shall, or will be.

### Compound of the Present. 5.

Pai été, Tu as été, Il a été, Nous avons été, Vous avez été, Ils ont été, Thou hast been. He has been. We have been. You have been. They have been.

# Compound of the Imperfect. 6

J'avois été, Tu avois été, Il avoit été, Nous avions été, Vous aviez été, Ils avoient été, I had been.

Thou hadst been.

He had been.

We had been.

You had been.

They had been.

# Compound of the Preterite.

J'eus éié, • Tu eus éié, Il eut été, I had been.
Thou hadst been.
He had been.

Nous elimes été. Vous eutes été. Ils eurent été.

We had been. You had been. They had been.

# Compound of the Future.

Paurai été. Tu auras été, Naura été.

I shall, or will have been. Thou shalt, or wilt have been. He shall, or will have been. Nous aurons été, We shall, or will have been. You shall, or will have been. Its auront été, They shall, or will have been.

#### CONDITIONAL

#### At I family at a Present.

military of the

Tu servie, ... Nous serions, · Ils servient.

Je servis, .... I should, would, could, or might be. Theu shouldst be-Il seroit. He should be. We should be. Vous seriez, You should be. They should be.

### Company of the Conditional.

27 25% 6 9 8 X Paurois été, or Peusse été, Tu aurois, or the custes été. Il auroit, or il elit été,

Ils auroient, or ils eussent été,

I should have been. . Thou shouldst have been. He should have been, Nous aurions, or nous eussions été, We should have been. Vous auriez, or vous sucreez ele, o You should have been' They should have been.

# IMPERATIVE.

Qu'il soit, Soyons. Soyex, .

Let, him be. Let her be. Let us be. Be (ye).

Be (thou).

Qu'ils, or qu'elles soient, Let them be.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE. 1.

#### Present

Que je sois, Que tu sois, Qu'il soit, Que nous soyons, Que nous soyez, Qu'ils soient. That I may be.
That thou may serbe.
That he may be.
That we may be.
That you may be.
That they may be.

## Preterite. 2.

One je fusse, Que tu fusses, Qu'il fût, Que nous fussions, Que vous fussiez, Qu'ils fussent, That I might be.
That thou might be.
That he might be.
That we might be.
That you might be.
That they might be.

# Compound of the Present.

Que j'aie été, Que tu aies été, Qu'il ait été, Que nous ayons été, Que vous ayon été, Qu'ils aient été, That I may have been.
That thou mayst have been.
That he may have been.
That we may have been.
That you may have been.
That they may have been,

# Compound of the Preterite. 4.

Que j'eusse été,
Que tu eusses été,
Qu'il eût été,
Que nous eussions été,
Que vous eussien été,
Qu'ils eussent été,

That I might have been.
That thou mightst have been.
That he might have been.
That we might have been.
That you might have been.
That they might have been.

# FIRST CONJUGATION.

The ER. . . . . . .

# PARLER, to speak.

1. Present.

2. Participle present,

Parl-er, to speak. Parl ant, speaking.

3. Participle past, Parl-é, spoken.
4. Comp. of the Present, Avoir parl-é, to have spoken. 5. Compost the Part present, Ayant parle, having spoken

INDICATIVE.

#### Present Tense. 1.

Je parl-e,

Tu parl-es, Il parl-e, L'homme, or la femme parl-e, Nous parl-ons, Vous parl-ez, Ils parl ent,

Les hommes, or les femmes parl-ent, The men, or women speak.

A Carlotte Marie To Co.

I speak, do speak, or am speaking. Thou speakest, &c.

He speaks. The man, or woman speaks. We speak.

You speak. They speak.

Imperfect. 2.

Parl-er. Je parl-ois, Nous parl-ions, Ils parl-oient,

I did speak, or was speaking. Tu parl-ois, Thou didst speak, &c. Il parl-oit, He did speak. We did speak. Vous parl-iez, The Manne You did speak. They did speak.

# Preterite. 3.

Parl-er. Je parl-ai, Tu parl-as, Il parl-a, Nous parl-ânes, Vous parl-âtes, Ils parl-èrent,

I spoke.
Thou spokest.
He spoke.
We spoke.
You spoke.
They spoke.

#### Future.

Parler.'
Le parler-ai,
Ly parler-as,
Il parler-a,
Nous parler-ons,
Vous parler-ex,
Ils parler-oni,

I shall, or will speak.
Thou shalt, or will speak.
He shall, or will speak.
We shall, or will speak.
You shall, or will speak.
They shall, or will speak.

# Compound of the Present. 5.

Parle-r.
J'ai parlé,
Tu as parlé,
Il a parlé,
Nous avons parlé,
Vous avez parlé,
Ils ont parlé,

I have spoken.
Thou hast spoken.
He has spoken.
We have spoken.
You have spoken.
They have spoken.

N. 17 192 . 1

A 10. 40. 11

# Compound of the Imperfect. 6.

J'avois parlé, Tu avois parlé, Il avoit parlé, Nous avions parlé, Vous aviez parlé, Its avoient parlé, I had spoken.
Thou hadst spoken.
He had spoken.
We had spoken.
You had spoken.
They had spokes.

## Compound of the Preterite.

J'eus parlé, Tu eus parlé,

I had spoken. Thou hadst spoken. Il eut parlé, Nous eûmes parlé, Vous eûtes parlé, Ils eurent parlé,

He had spoken. We had spoken. You had spoken. They had spoken.

#### J. Compound of the Future. 8.

J'aurai parlé, Tu auras parlé, Il aura parlé, Nous aurons parlé, Vous aurez parlé, Ils auront parlé, I shall, or will have spoken.
Thou shalt, or wilt have spoken.
He shall, or will have spoken.
We shall, or will have spoken.
You shall, or will have spoken.
They shall, or will have spoken.

# CONDITIONAL.

Present.

Parler.

I should, would, could, or might speak.
Tu parler ois,
Thou shouldst speak, &c.
Il parler oit,
He should speak.
Nous parler ons,
We should speak.
Vous parler ons,
You should speak.

Ils parler-oient, They should speak.

Compound of the Conditional.

J'aurais parlé, or j'eusse parlé, I should, would, &c. have spoken.

Tu aurois, or tu eusses parlé,
Il auroit, or il eût parlé,
Nous aurions, or nous eussions parlé, We should have spoken.
Vous auriez, or vous eussiez parlé, You should have spoken.
Ils auroient, or ils eussent parlé,
They should have spoken.

#### IMPERATIVE. 1.

Parl-er. Parl-e, Qu'il, or qu'elle parl e,

Speak thou, or do thou speak. Let him, or let her speak. Let us speak.

Parl-ons, Parl-ez,

Speak ye, or do ye speak.

Qu'ils, or qu'elles perl-eni, Let them speak.

In the imperative, the second person singular takes e after e when the pronouns y and en are to follow; as, penses-y, jeune homme, think of it, young man; dannes-en d ten fire, give some to thy brother.

# Preterite. 3.

Parl-er. Je parl-ai, Tu parl-as, Il parl-a, Nous parl-âmes, Vous parl-âtes, Ils parl-èrens,

I spoke.
Thou spokest.
He spoke.
We spoke.
You spoke.
They spoke.

### Fulure. 4.

Parler.
Le parler-ai,
Ly parler-as,
Il parler-a,
Nous parler-ons,
Vous parler-ex,
Ils parler-oni,

I shall, or will speak.
Thou shall, or will speak.
He shall, or will speak.
You shall, or will speak.
They shall, or will speak.

hames of the stands

# Compound of the Present. 5.

Parle-r.
J'ai parlé,
Tu as parlé,
Il a parlé,
Nous avons parlé,
Vous avez parlé,
Ils ont parlé,

I have spoken.
Thou hast spoken.
He has spoken.
We have spoken.
You have spoken.
They have spoken.

# Compound of the Impersect. 6.

J'avois parlé, Tu avois parlé, Il avoit parlé, Nous avions parlé, Vous aviez parlé, Its avoient parlé, I had spoken.
Thou hadst spoken.
He had spoken.
We had spoken.
You had spoken.
They had spokes.

# Compound of the Preterite. 7.

J'eus parlé, Tu eus parlé,

I had spoken. Thou hadst spoken.

# SECOND CONJUGATION

#### In IR.

#### PUNIR, to punish.

#### INTINITIV

1. Present, 2. Participle present,

3. Participle past, 4. Comp. of the present,

Puni-r, to punish. Puni-ssant, punishing. Puni, punished.

Avoir puni, to have punished 5. Comp. of the participle present, Ayant puni, having punishe

#### NDICATIVE.

# Present Tense.

Je puni-s, Tu puni-s, Il puni-t, &c. Nous puni-ssons, Vous puni-ssez, Ils punj-ssent, &o.

I punish, do punish, or am punishing. Thou punishest, &cc. He punishes, &c. We punish. You punish. They punish, &c.

# Imperfect. 2.

Puni-r. Je puni-ssois, Tu puni-ssois, Il puni-scoit, Nous puni-ssions, Vous puni-ssies, Ils puni-ssoient,

I did punish, or was punishing. Thou didst punish, &c. He did punish. We did punish. You did punish. They did punish.

# Preterite.

Puni-r. Je puni-s, Tu puni-s, Il puni-t, Nous punt-més, Vous puni-tes, Ils puni-rent,

I punished. Thou punishedet. He punished. We punished. You punished. They punished.

#### Fature.

Punir. Je punir-ai, Tu punir-as, Il punir-a, Nows punir-ons, Vous punir-ez, Ils punir-ont,

I shall, or will punish, Thou shale, or wilt punish. He shall, or will punish. We shall, or will punish. You shall, or will punish. They shall, or will punish.

punished, &c.

, gradinas se interiori

47 mg p. at

" 4. Com. a. 1. " . .

#### Puni-r.

5. Comp. of the present, J'ai puni, &c. I have punished, &c. 6. Comp. of the imperfect, J'avois puni, &c. I had punished, &c.

7. Comp. of the preterite, Peus puni, &c. I had punished, &c. 8. Comp. of the future, J'aurai puni, &c. I shall, or will have

CONDITIONAL.

### Present.

Punir. Je punir-eis, Tu punir-ois, Il punir-oit, Nous punir-ions, Vous punir-iez, Ils punir-oient,

I should would could, or might punish Thou shouldst punish, &c. He should punish. We should punish. You should punish. They should punish.

Compound of the Conditional.

J'aurois puni, or j'eusse puni, &c. I should have punished, &c.

### IMPERATIVE.

ফাণ্ডরেন্**সর্গ<sup>েন</sup>** 

Puni-r, Puni-s, Qu'il puni-sse, Puni-ssons, Let us punish. Puni-ssez,
Qu'ils puni-ssent,

Let them punish.

Punish (thou), &c. Let him punish. Qu 5455445

#### AURISTICTIVE.

### Present. 1.

Puni-r.
Que je puni-ese,
Que tu puni-eses,
Qu'il puni-ese,
Que nous puni-esione,
Que nous puni-esion,
Qu'ils puni-esent,

That I may punish. That thou may st punish. That he may punish. That we may punish. That you may punish. That they may punish.

0.012

#### Preterite. 2.

Puni-r.
Que je puni-sse,
Que tu puni-sses,
Qu'il puni-t,
Que nous puni-ssions,
Que vous puni-ssien,
Qu'ils puni-ssent,

of artigates as

That I might punish.
That thou might punish.
That he might punish.
That we might punish.
That you might punish.
That they might punish.

Comp. of the present, Que j'aie puni, &c. That I may have punished, &c. Comp. of the preterite, Que j'eusse puni, &c. That I might have punished, &c.

So are conjugated all the regular verbs in ir. \*

Bénir, to bless, has two participles past, the one regular, as, bénie, bénie, and the other irregular, bénie, bénie, used only when speaking of things consecrated by the prayers of the church. Fleurir, to blossom, used in the sense of to flourish, to be in reputs, makes always in the participle present floriseant, and often, floriseast, floriseast, in the imperfect. Helir, to base, makes in the three persons singular of the present of the indicative, je knie, to hase, il hait, and hais in the second person singular of the imperative.

#### THIRD CONJUGATION.

#### Lo OIR.

## CONCEVOIR, to conceive

#### INFINITIVE.

Concevoir, to conceive.

2. Participle present. Conc-event, conceining 3. Participle past, .... Conq-u, \* conceived.

4. Compound of the present, Avoir cong-u, to have conceived.

5. Comp. of the part present, Ayent cong.u, having concrived.

#### INDICATIVE.

## Present Tense. 1.

Conc-evoir.

I conceive, do conceive, or am conceiving. Je conç-ois, 👵

Thou conceivest, &c. Tu congrais, He conceives.

Il conç-oit. Nous conc-evons, We conceive.

Vous concevers You conceive.

Ils conç-oivent, They conceived.

## Imperfect, 2

Conc-evoir. Je conc-evois,

I did conceive, or was conceiving. Thou didst conceive, &c. Tu conc-evois,

He did conceive. Il conc-evoit,

Nous conc-evions, We did conceive. You did conceive. Vous conc-evieza

They did conceive. Ils conq-evoient,

### Preterite. 3.

Conc-evoir. Je conç-us,

Tu conç-us, Il conc-ut,

Nous conç-ûmes, Vous conceites,

Ils conquirent,

I conceived.

Then conceivedst.

He conceived,

We conceived. You conceived.

They conceived.

In verbs ending in cever, when c is followed by o or u, a cedilla. is placed under the q in order that it may preserve the same sound in all cases; it is the same with the verbs of the first Conjugation ending in cer, when c is followed by a or o.

#### Future.

Conc-evoir,
Je conc-evras,
II shall, or will conceive.
Il conc-evra,
H conc-evras,
H conc-evras,
We shall, or will conceive.
Vous conc-evrez,
Ils conc-evrez,
Ils conc-evront,
They shall, or will conceive.

#### Conc-eveir.

5. Comp. of the present, J'ai conq-u, &c. I have conceived, &c. 6. Comp. of the imperfect, J'avois conq-u, &c. I had conceived, &c. 7. Comp. of the preterite, J'eus conq-u, &c. I had conceived, &c. 8. Comp. of the future, J'aurai conq-u, &c. I shall, or will have conceived. &c.

#### CONDITIONAL. 1.

#### Present.

Conc-evoir.

Je conc-evrois,
Tu conc-evrois,
Il conc-evroit,
Nous conc-evries,
Vous conc-evries,
Ils conc-evroient,
They should conceive.

You should conceive.
They should conceive.

Comp. of the conditional, J'aurois conç-u, or j'eusse conç-u, &c.
I should have conceived, &c.

#### IMPERATIVE. 1.

Conc-evoir.
Conç-ois,
Qu'il conç-oive,
Conc-evons,
Cono-evez,
Qu'ils conç-oivent,

Conceive (thou), &c Let him conceive, Let us conceive. Conceive (ye), &c. Let them conceive.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE. 1.

#### Present.

Gonc-evoir.
Que je conç-oive,
Que tu conç-oives,
Qu'il conç-oive,
Que nous conc-evions,
Que vous conc-eviez,
Qu'ils conç-oivent,

That I may conceive.
That thou mayst conceive.
That he may conceive.
That we may conceive.
That you may conceive.
That they may conceive.

### Preterite. 2:

Concevoir: Que tu conç-usses, Qu'il conc-ut, Que vous cone-ussier. Qu'ils conq-ussent,

Que je conocusse, That I might conceive: That thou might conceive. That he might conceive. Que nous conquissions, That we might conceive. That you might conceive. That they might conceive.

3. Comp. of the present Que y'aie con c-u, &c. That I may have conceived, &c. Commence of the second

A = A

4. Comp. of the preterite, Quej'eusse conq-u, &c. That I might have conceived, &c.

So are conjugated all the regular verbs in oir all of them ending in evoir. · de domini 🗓 ....

# " FOURTH CONJUGATION."

And the second of In RE.

Har Hey la Jump r VENDRE, to sell.

#### · INFINITIVE. Bash shi

l,	Predent	2.	I .:	<i>?</i> .	٠.
2.	Particip	ole p	rese	nt,	
Ξ.					•

Vendere.

To sell,

Vendant, Sellinga.

8. Participle past.

4. Comp. of the present,

5. Comp. of the participle present,

Ayour vend-u,

Having sold.

Pur file in no dilineo blaco, francis Ed. o.

## Present Tenas. 1.

Vend-re.

The field it is well used to il se lid selly do selly on the selling? Je vend-s, Tu vend-s, Ass Machine ellest, more denning, Avend, Sco. Associated . I's his Thomsellest. which are well

Nouend-ons, We sell.

They sell &cc. They sell, &c. . a bi Elsventhent fro

```
Vend-re-
                                 I did sell, or was selling.
       Je vend-ois.
       Tu vend-ois
                                 Thou didst self &c.
                                 He did self. See See 38
       Il vend-oit.
                       6.88 " Deel
                                 We did sell. Asso-base
       Nous vend ton
                         3 6.90
                                 You did sell. "39-isna
       Vous vendier
                                 They did sell out to me with
       Ils vend-oient.
                         Preterite. , 3.
          Vend-re.
       Je vend-is.
                               I sold.
                               Thou soldst.
       Tu vend-is,
                                 He sold
       Hvend-it.
                                 We sold. المناهجة الم
       Nous vend lines.
       Vous vend ites.
                                 You sold: Sand to be bed
                                 They told warmen in the
       Els vendatest in star .
           Alle West wart
                                       temeth mi
          Pendere uny Future.
                                  4. sie ma cours was
       Je venderai.
                                 I shall, or will sell.
                                 Thou slish, 60 Wilt sell.
       Tu vend ris.
                                 He shall, or will sell.
       Il vend-ra.
                                 We shall, or will sell.
       Nous vend-rons,
                                 You shall, or will sell.
       Vous wend rez.
                                They shall, or will sell.
       Ils vend-ront
                               Vend-re.
5. Comp, of the present, J'ai venil-u, &c.
                                                I have sold, &c.
6. Compress the imperset; y avois wind-u, &c. I had wild kc.
7. Complof the preterre, J'eus wend w. del wat had wold. &c.
8. Comprof the future, J'aurai vend-u, &c. Isabell, or Will
gent & hall had rethingly had gooded white will ke.
the characteristics of the second
                       "KONDITIONAL.
Location of the state of
                        Present. 1.
       Vendere.
                         I should, would, could, or might sell.
   Je vend-rois,
                        Thou shouldet lell, &c.
    Tu vendarois.
                         He should sell.
    Il vend-roit.
                        Weishould sell.
                       Yourshould sell.
    Vous vend-ries.
    Ils vend-roient, 3 They should sell.
                              2
Comp. of the conditional of and sis send-u, one sense wild-u. &c.
                                         bihand have told. &c.
                          11 g g 44
```

#### IMPERATIVE)

Vend-re, Venas; . Fib moit!" Qu'il vend o. hill of the Vendrons, Was tell 972 Vend-ez, Qu'ils vendent,

Sell (thou), &c Let him sell. Let us sell.

Sell (ye), &c. Let them sell.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE.

# Present. 1.

Que je vend-e.... Que tu vend-es; Qu'il vend-e, . Que nous vend-ions,

That I may sell, That thou mayst sell, That he may sell. That we may sell. That you may sell.

Que vous vend-iez: Qu'ils vond-ont,

has illy of the Preterite.

Femt re-

That they may sell.

Gue je wend eise.

Que it wend lisses,
Qu'il vend it.

Que pous vend issions,
Que pous vend issions,
That he might sell.

That we might sell.

That we might sell.

That you might sell.

That they might sell.

That they might sell. a time i Berdinan kamp i go granne to grace)

3. Comp. of the Present. Que j'aie vend u, &c. That I may have sold, &c. 4. Comp. of the preterite, Que, energe vend u, &c. That I might

an a secretary inflored the total contract to Le verd-rois So are conjugated all the regular verby in the areas Al veriberit,

Har bluer and હીં મહાદેવાળ કેર જુમાં 🗁 🤈

\$ 10815 50 . 14.9 4 718. Your venu-riez, Lie vent-rolent,

is him told, &c.

Comp. of the conditional I current surainty for from anti-ity &

```
Imperfect ... Q.
          Vend-re.
      Je vend-ois,
                             I did sell, or was selling.
       Tu vend ois,
                              Thou didn't selle &c.
                              He did sell.
      Il vend-oit,
                              We did sell. *****-has ******
                     Fill " Juin
       Nous vend tin
                              You did sell .. vo-tun
       Vous venderex.
                              They will sell to stanks the
       Ils vend-oient! ""
                       Preterite. , 3.
          Vend-re.
                              I sold.
       Je vėnd-is.
      Tu vend-is.
                              Thou soldst.
       H vend-it.
                              He sold with the
       Nous vend thes.
                              We sold.
                              You sold:
       Vous vend ites. 1 16 1 ...
      Ils venishing the sent They told the in the
         しがっ マベニャクサ
          Venderer now Future. 4. 35 40 contains
       Je vendirai.
                              I shall, or will sell, "5"
                            Thou shat, 60 Wilt sell.
       Tu vend ras.
                          He thall, or will sell.
      Il vend-ra,
                            We shall, or will sell.
       Nous vend-rons,
                             You shall, or will sell.
      Vous send-rez.
                             They shall, or will sell.
       Ile vend-ront
                             Vend-rs.
5. Comp. of the present, J'ai vend-u, &c. I have sold, &c.
6. Comprof the imperfect; J'avois vend-u, &c. I had wild, &c.
7. Complof the preterre, J'eus wend w, dec 197 habitold, &c.
8. Comp of the future, J'aurai vend-u, &ci-Igehall; We will
with the Parker of the works to But I have a more
ign Clas award is about
                     "WWWDITTONAL.
routar kisnia i idiga
                      Present. 1.
  . Vendere.
                       I should, would, could, or might sell,
    Je vend-rois.
                      Thou mountat fell, &c.
    Tu venderois.
                       He should sell.
    Il vend-roit,
                     · Weishould sell.
    New weathrions.
                     Wowshbuld sell.
    Vous vend-ries.
    Ils vend-roient, 3 They should sell.
```

Comp. of the conditional of aurois penden, on successful u, &c.

·: 1143

bihauldhave bild. &c.

#### IMPERATIVE)

Vendore,
Vendore,
Qu'il vond e, bill, Let him sell.
Vendore,
Vendore,
Sell (thou), &c.
Let him sell.
Vendore,
Sell (ye), &c.
Qu'ils vendont,
Let them sell.

## SUBJUNCTIVE.

# Present. 1.

lise lie A la Preterile. 2.

Que is wend one.

That I might sell.

Que su vend inces,

That then might sell.

Que il vend it,

That he might sell.

That we might sell.

That we might sell.

Augustus vend incex.

That you might sell.

Que ils gend incentions at they might sell.

3. Comp. of the Present. Que j'aie vend u, &c. That I may have sold, &c.
4. Comp. of the preterite, Que j'eusse vend u, &c. That I might a him sold, &c.

So are conjugated all the regular verbe in the state of t

Your vene-ries, Yes Send sell, Als vene-roest, They storild will

Comp. of the conditional I warper appropriate property or contents &

```
Imperfect 2.
          Vend-re-
                               I did sell, or was selling.
       Je vend-ois.
       Tu vend-ols
                                Thou didn't self oct.
                               He did self. The Self Const.
       Il vend-oit,
                                We did sell. , Esti-bas & ...
                      68 124
       Nous vend ton's
                       3 4.30
                                You did sell ... ve inte
       Vous venderez
                                They did sell to a residence with
       Ils vend-ofent
          Vend-re.
                                I sold.
       Je vėnd-is.
       Tu vend-is.
                               Thou soldst.
       H vend-it.
                               He sold
       Nous vend thes.
                                We sold.
        Vous vendrites.
                                You sold:
       Ils wenther soit the seem to They told the man in seem
           May any years.
                                      ter see present
          Vendere voy Future. 4. ... ... com coms "had
       Je venderai.
                                I shall, or will sell, whe
       Tu vend tras.
                              Thou slight, 60 Wilt sell.
       Il vend-ra.
                              . He'thall, or will sell.
                             " We shall, or will sell.
        Nous vend-rons,
                                You shall, or will sell.
       Vous mend-rez.
                               They shall, or will sell.
       Ile newd-ront
                              Vend-rs.
5. Comp. of the present, J'ai vend-u, &c. I have sold, &c.
6. Comp of the imperfect; J'avois vend-u, &c. I had wild, &c.
7. Comp. of the preterre, J'eus wend u, del at had sold; &co.
8. Comprof the future, J'aurai vend-u, &c. Ishall, we will
norm I had I' to 8 well one short to the control of white coldy bec.
i 💤 . have cold, 🧺 🖰
                      "CONDITIONAL.
regial kiste karing
                      Present. 1.
       Vendere.
                        I should, would, could, or might sell,
    Je vend-rois.
                       Thou shoulder fell, &c.
    Tu vendazois.
                        He should sell.
    Il vend-roit.
                      · Weighould sell.
    Name weatherens.
                      You should sell.
    Vous vend-ries.
    Ils vend-roient, 3 They should sell.
Comp. of the conditional, I mar vis pend-u, orginmen weitl-u, &c.
```

12 & H'2"

bihouldhere bild, &c.

#### TABERYALANE)

Vend-re, 115 60 4 Sell (thou), hip good ! Let him sell, Qu'il vond es 1,4, 1 Vend-ons, Has hits all Let us sell. Sell (ye), &c. Vend-ez, Qu'ils vendent, Let them sell.

# SUBJUNCTIVE.

## Present. 1.

That I may sell, Que je vend-e, com That thou mayst sell, Que tu vend-cas That he may sell. Qu'il vend-e, ... That we may sell. Que wous vend-ions, Que vous vend-iez: . That you may sell Qu'ils vend ent, .... That they may sell.

ilos the A A & Poeterile.

Also shiri 🚛 marana

Pearl re-Que je vend isse, That I might sell ... Qu'il vend it, That thou mightet sell. That he might sell.

That we might sell. Que pous vend issiers. That we might sell. 2 Qu'ils wend issent inner an That they might sell, might

Compared to the confidence and described as the confidence of the 3. Comp. of the Present. Que j'aie vend u, &c. That I may have sold, &c.

Comp. of the preterite, Que i'enere vend u, &c. That I might is the book acc.

> So are conjugated all the regular verbe in the Al versiber: \* 871. 16 175 18 61. 188 41. 1882 Har bing do roY Your venceriez, They stored seils Ala venderolext,

Je verbrent

Comp. Elibercondituine & Law yes action to for in the condition & Between 300 Francis and the second of the

(Compound of the Imperfect. Grand is in the Je m'étois blessé, or blessée. I had hurt myself." Tu t'étois blessé, or blessée, Thou hadst hurt thyself, Il s'étoit blessé. He had hurt himself. Elle s'étoit blessée, She had burt herself. Nous nous étions blessées, or blessées, We had hurt ourselves. Vous vous étiez blessés, or blessées, You had hurt yourselves. Ils s'étoient blessés, They had hurt themselves. Elles s'étoient blessées, [ Compound of the Preterite. Je me fus blessé, or blessée!! 1 I had hurt myself." te fus blesse, or blesse, Il se fut blesse, Thou hader hurt thyself: He had hurt himself. Elle se fut blessee . .... She had hurt herself." Nous nous flimes blesses, or blessees, We had hirt ourselves. Vous vous fûtes blessés, or blessées, You had hurt yourselves. Ils se furent blessés, They had have themselves. Elles se furent blessees, Compound of the Future. 8. I shall, or will have hurt Je me serai blesse, or blessee, myself. . Tu te seras blesse, or blessee." Thon shalt, or wilt have hurt thyself. Il se sera blesse, paran of the He shall, or will have burt himself. She shall, or will have hurt Elle se sera blessee, herself. Nous nous serons blesses, or blessees, We shall, or will have burt ourselves. Fous vous serez blesses, or blessees, You shall, or will have hurt many to the telegraphy appoints elyes. They shall, or will have Ila se sérontiblessés, Elles se seront blessees, S. hurt themselves !! > : : t bles;: (. COMDITIONAL. that Virginia to A with your hear in such Commence of the state of the state of Te me blesser-ois, I should, would, could, or might hurs myself.

Tu te blesser-ois, They shouldst hurt thyself, &c.

• •	of Reads	43
Il se blesser-oib, Nous nous blesser-ions Vous nous blesser-iez, Ils se blesser-oient,	They should hip	t ourselves, t yourselves. rt themselves.
Comp E me serois, or fusse o	ound of the Conditional.	iurt myself.
blessee, Tu te serois, or fusze	s blessé. Thou shouldst	have hurt thy-
Elle se seroit, or fût b Nous nous serious or	fuscions We should have	hurt herself.
blessés, or blessées, Keus nous seriez, or blessés, or blessées,	fueriez You should ha	ve, hurt yout.
l 15 Se servætu. Of 7usse	<i>nt omages</i> , Aney and prichlessées, themselv	es.
Bless-er, Bless-e-tai, Qu'il se bless-e Qu'elle se bless Bless ons-nous, Bless ez vous,	Hurt thys Let him I Let us him Hurt whim	elf. urt himself. urt herself. rt ourselves.
Land of the state of the state of the	les se bless ent, Let them l	urtthemselves.
ਪਤਰੀ ਭਵਾਨੀ ਤਰੀਵਾਲਿਆਂ ਵਿ ਹਵਾਲੇ	Present a L	t oping kinggr Literatur kinggr Literatur kinggr Kinggr
Que je me blosé Que tu te bless Qu'il se bless e	That I may har the may har the may har the may har the may had see that we may had see that they may the the may had see the may be the may be the may had see	rt myself
Que nous nous l Que vous vous	bless ions, That we may heless ies. That won may	hurt #ourselves.

# Projenio 2-

Blesser.

Que je me bless-assas.

That I might hart myself.

Que it to bless-assas.

That thou might hart thyself.

Qu'il se bless-assas.

That he might hart himself.

Que nous nous bless-assas.

That we might hart ourselves.

Que vous vous bless-assas.

That you might hart yourselves.

Qu'ils se bless-assas.

Ebst they might hart themselves.

## Compound of the Present. 3.

Que je me sois blessé, or blessée, That I may have kust myself. Que su so sois blessé, or blessée, That thou mayet have hurt shreelf.

Qu'il se soit blessée,

Qu'elle se soit blessée,

Que nous nous seyons blessée,

That he may have hurt herself.

That we may have hurt surselves.

Que vous vous soyes blessés, That you may have hurt youror blessées, Qu'ils se soient blessés, That they may have hurt them-Qu'elles se soient blessées.

# Compound of the Preterite.

Que je me fusse blessé, or blessée, That I might have hurt myself. Que tu te fusses blessé, or blessée, That thou mightet have hurt thyself.

Qu'il se fût blesse. That he might have hurt him-

Qu'elle se fût blessée, That she might have hurt herself.

Que nous nous fussions blessés, That we might have hurt our or blessées,
Que vous vous fussiez blessés, That you might have hurt

or blesses, yourselves.
Qu'ils se fussent blesses, That they might have hurt
Qu'elles se fussent blesses; I themselves and a second blesses; I themselves and a second blesses; I

Buche to blossom

REMARK. When the learner has a perfect knowledge of the verbs, it will be very proper to make him conjugate them again in the following manner, through all their teness and moods, before he learns the irregular verbs.

# INPREST L

\$13.2 A 15
Negativelyanter pas adopt I .: ("Norto have and on the said
Not having
110. 10 M profes maken i 1512 Not to have finded
Not having had
South and Winging per on a Not having lied and a care of a
Displayer of the control of the cont
Control Sandy Market E. Succession Control
7 1.3 1.74 1 1 Mb Tax A 1 7 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
All's se Product & ses good
Interro- L'Aije
Interro- C. At-je?
Interro- J. Ai-je Have I Hast thou:
A.1.08 Has he
At elle 9 Has beer the new to
L'homme a vier : . Plas the man?
La femme a telle? Has the woman!
Avez-sous? Have you?
Ont-ils?
mont sont allieved a serve they?
Les hommes ont-ils? Have the men
Les famoirs and Jellas 2 Have the women?
Les fammes entelles? Have the women?
The state of the s
And the state of t
And the second of the second o
tuni even note in Avois-je? Acoustic Annual Had I, &c.
tuni even note in Avois-je? Acoustic Annual Had I, &c.
Avois-je? Managara Had I, &c.
Avois-je? Managara Had I, &c.
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois-je? &c., All I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively News je pas?  Had I not!
Avois je? Ba.  Preterile.  Interrogatively   N'eus je pas? Had I wot!  & negatively   N'eus ju pas? Had st thou not?  N'eus ju pas? Had she not!  L'homme, n'eut elle pas? Had not the man  La femme n'eut elle pas? Had not the man  N'euwes nous pas? Had we not!  N'eutes yous pas? Had you not?
Avois-je? & Had I, &c.  Preterile.  Interrogatively N'eus-je pas? Had I not? & negatively, N'eus-je pas? Had se not?  L'hôming, n'eut-je pas? Had he not?  L'hôming, n'eut-je pas? Had not the man he und le pas?  L'hôming, n'eut-je pas? Had not the woman n'eutes vous pas?  N'eutes vous pas? Had you not?  N'eutes vous pas? Had you not?  N'euteni ile pas? Had they not
Avois-je? &a  Preterite.  Interrogatively   N'eus-je pas? Had I not? & negatively   N'eus-je pas? Had thou not?  N'eut-je pas? Had he not?  L'homme, n'eut-je pas? Had not the man;  I a femme n'eut-je pas? Had not the woman;  N'eures vous pas? Had you not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had you not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had they not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had they not?
Avois-je? sa Had I, &c.  Preterite.  Interrogatively   Nous je pas? Had I not? & negatively   Nous je pas? Had thou not? Nous je pas? Had she not? I homme nous pas? Had not the man? Nounes nous pas? Had not the woman? Nous jas? Had we not? Nourent ile pas? Had you not? Nourent ile pas? Had you not? Nourent ile pas? Had they not? Nourent iles pas? Had they not?  Nourent iles pas? Had they not?
Avois-je? sa Had I, &c.  Preterite.  Interrogatively   Nous je pas? Had I not? & negatively   Nous je pas? Had thou not? Nous je pas? Had she not? I homme nous pas? Had not the man? Nounes nous pas? Had not the woman? Nous jas? Had we not? Nourent ile pas? Had you not? Nourent ile pas? Had you not? Nourent ile pas? Had they not? Nourent iles pas? Had they not?  Nourent iles pas? Had they not?
Avois-je? &a  Preterite.  Interrogatively   N'eus-je pas? Had I not? & negatively   N'eus-je pas? Had thou not?  N'eut-je pas? Had he not?  L'homme, n'eut-je pas? Had not the man;  I a femme n'eut-je pas? Had not the woman;  N'eures vous pas? Had you not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had you not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had they not?  N'eurent-je pas? Had they not?

#### 

Nauvai ja park harii Shall Inot have to har

# Compassed of the Reseast

Interrogatively. Ai-je eu? &c. Have I had? &c.

Compound of the Imperfect ?" " "

Avois je en ? Sen . Had I had ? Sic.

Compound of the Preterite, 3 3000. 34

Interrogatively I Neus je pas qu ? &c. Had I not had? &c. & negatively.

Compound of the Future.

N'aurai-je pas eu ? &cc. Shall I not have had ? 

CONDITIONAL.

Interrogatively. Aurois je ? &c. Should Lhave? &c. time a lace humbers on the

Compound of the Conditional and

& negatively Nauroings percet? Should I not have had? Interrogatively ? Ar. 84.Co

#### IMPERATIVE:

Negatively. Naie pas,
Qu'il n'ait pas,
N'anons pas,
Let him not have.
Let him not have. Nayons pas, Let us not have. If Nayez pas, Have (ye) not a Qu'ils n'aient pas, Lee them not have.

SUBJUNCTIVES.

Present.

Negatively. One je waie pas, &c. That I may not have, &c. or assign some selection of the selectio

Que for widet par, &c. That I might not have, &c.

# Compound of the Present.

Que je n'aie pas es, &c. That I may not have had, &c.

# Compound of the Preterite.

Que je n'eusse pas eu, &c. That I might not have had, &c. Not to be, &c. Ne pas être, ... Suis-je? Etgis je F Jan A wife & Was I hooc: Ne fits-je pas? Was I not? &c. Ne seraige partial Siral Lines wel &cc. of Have I been & Section of the Airie 46? Neus-je pas été? ... Had I not been? &c. Serdissie ? Trope of the world I be to the the second . S Nomerais je pas été ? ... Should I not have been ? dec. Ne sois pas, Be (then) not, &c. Que je ne sois pas, That I may not be, &c. Que je no fusse pas, That I might not be, &c. Que je n'aie pas élé, That I may not have been, &c. Que je n'eusse pas été, That I might not have been, &c.

We pas parler; Not to speak, Ne parlant pas, Not speaking. Wavoir parquarlé; William Not tolkavespoken. Mot having spoken

Nagani pas parlé,

nem Parleije permitte product Do I speak ? of A Parte telf?" to 61 amodows the speek A A square Smorpard collection of the Dock the speak ? . ...

The de Anime partent-il? La femme parte stelle 7 A Doct the woman speaky see. × Rarbitise 1 11 4 A L C of A Did Jugenky &co. 

We parket to par he in . Didet than not speak.

De Ethemnomoparloit-ligues? Did not the manifemaki? The formers prola sellopast Did not the moment speak. Ne parlerai je pas 2 n Shall I not speak 1 200.

Ai-je parlé?	Have I spoken?
A.t.il parlé?	Hast thou spoken? Has he spoken?
A-t-elle parlé?	.Has she spoken?
L'homme a t il parlé?	Has the man spoken?
La femme a-t elle parle ?-	
Avois-je parlé?	Had I spoken? &c.
a series	Live page 18. 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18 18
	Had I not spoken?
	Hadst thou not spoken?
N'eut-il pas parlé? . : 11	
N'eut-elle pas parle?	Had she not speken?
L'homme n'eut-il pas parlé	Had not the man spoken?
La femme n'eut-elle pas parlé	Had not the woman wooken? &c.
ී යන 1 අමදී for 1	िष्ट्रेष्ट 💽 🧎 🖓 स्टब्स्ट्रिय 🗸 💎 🗸
N'aurai je pas parle? 🖂 🗀	Shall I not have spoken? &c.
Parlerois-je?	s Should I speak & &c. 194 .
N'aurois ja pas parlé ? 🐪 🔠	Should I not have spoken? &c.
Ne parle pas ?	Speak (thou) not,? &c?(
Que je ne parle pas,	That I may not speak, Sec.
	That I might not speak, &c.
Que je n'aie pas parlé.	That I may not have spoken.
Que je n'eusse pas parté,	That I might not have spoken.

REMARK. In order that the learner may render himself perfectly master of the place of the pronouns, and of the different methods of conjugating verbs in negative and interrogative sentences; after having conjugated in this manner the verbs municipanocioir, and vendre, let him conjugate again parler, with the pronouns, to him or to here wit, to them, leur; punir with him, le, her, la, hom, les s'concevoir with it; m. fe, it, f. baithem les a worder snith it to him or to her, la fei, it to them, le lett, then to him or to her, les lui, them to them, les leur; 1st, Affirmatively; 2dly, Negatively; Selly, Interrogatively; Albly, Interrogatively and activities. At is perhaps not unnecessary to observe, that the indicative and conditional monds, only can be used interpogatively. To this we will join some constroles of the reflected, webbies of bleesers in letternogetime and negative sentences, and some a wife. . Ne parteret it was in

Ne pas se blesser, Ne se blessant pas, Ne s'être pas blessé, Ne s'étant pas blessé,

Not to hurt one's self. Not hurting one's self. Not to have hurt one's self Not having hurt one's self.

Me blessérje? Me blessois-je? Ne me blessai-je pas 🖁 Ne me blesseraj-je pas? Me suis je blessé ? M'étois-je blessé? Ne me fus-je pas blessé? Ne me secai je pas blessé? Me blesserois-je?

مي آدره و را کين Do I hurt myself? &c, was a real Did I hurt myself? &c. . But it Did I not hurt myself? &c. Shall I not hurt myself? &c. . . . . Have I hurt myself? &c. Had I not hurt myself? &cc. Shall I not have hurt myself & &c. Should I hurt myself? &c. Ne me serois-je pas blessé? Should I not have hurt myself? &c.

#### IMPERATIVE.

Ne te blesse pas, Qu'il ne se blesse pas, Ne nous blessons pas, Ne vous blessez pas, Qu'ils ne se blessent pas, Que je ne me blesse pas, Que je ne me blessarre pas, Hurt (thou) not thyself. Let him not hurt himself... Let us not hurt ourselves. Hurt (ye) not yourselved, Let them not hurt themselves. That I may not hurt myself, &c. That I might not hurt myself,

Que je ne me sois pas blessé,

That I may not have hurt myself, &c. ..

Que je ne me fusse par blessé, That I might not have hurt myself, &c.

# OF IRREGULAR VERBS.

### In ER.

We call irregular, those verbs that deviate in some tensor from the termination of the conjugation to which they belong. Those in er are:

Sen aller, to go away, s'en allant, allé. .... Pres. Je mien vas, or men vais, tu sten vas, il sten va, thous nous en allons, vous vous en allez, ils s'en vont.

Je m'en allois, tu t'en allois, il s'en alloit, nous nous en allions, vous vous en alliez, ils s'en alloient.

Je m'en allai, tu t'en allas, il s'en alla, nous nous en allames, vous vous en allâtes, ils s'en allèrent.

Je m'en irai, tu t'en iras, il s'en ira, nous nous en irons, vous vous en irez, ils s'en iront.

Com. Je m'en irois, tu t'en irois, il s'en iroit, nous nous en irions, vous vous en iriez, ils s'en iroient.

Imper. Va-t-en, qu'il s'en aille, allons-nous-en, allez-vous-engu'ils s'en aillent.

Que je m'eh aille, tu t'en ailles, il s'en aille, nous nous Sub. en allions, vous vous en alliez, ils s'en aillent.

Que je m'en allasse, tu t'en allasses, il s'en allât, nous nous en allassions, vous vous en allassiez, ils s'en •allassent.

The compound tenses are conjugated with être, as je m'en suis allé, &c.

L. Inf. Aller, to go.

Z. Part. pres. Allant, going.

3. Part. past. Allé, gone.

1. Pres. Je vais, or vas, vas, va.

allons, allez, vont. 2. Imp. J'allois, allois, alloit, allions, alliez, alloient.

S. Pret. \* Pallai, allas, alla, allâmes, allâtes, allèrent. irons, irez, inont.

4. Rat. Pirai, iras, ira,

1. Com. J'irois, irois, iroit,

1. Imper.+Va, qu'il aille, allons, allez, qu'ils aillent.

irions, iriez, iroient.

1. Sub. Que j'aille, ailles, aille, allions, alliez, aillent. 2. Pret. Que j'allasse, allasses, allat, allassions, allassiez, allassent.

The compound tenses are conjugated with être.

1. Employer, to employ, 2. employant, 3. employé.

1. J'emploie, emploies, emploie, employons, employez, emploient, 2. Pemployois, employois, employoit, employions, employiez,

employoient.

We say also, je fus, or j'allai, &c. j'ai été, or je suis allé, &c. j'avois été, or j'étois allé, &c. and j'aureis été, or je serois allé, &c.

The imperative, us takes a s, when followed by y; as, uas-y, go thither; but it takes no s, when the y is followed by a verb; as va-y donner order, go and order that matter.

5...Pemployai, employas, employa, employâmes, employâtes, employèrent.

 J'emploirai, or j'emploierai, &c. emploirai, emploira, nous emploirons, or emploierons, &c. emploirez, emploirout.

- 1. J'emplorois, or j'emploierois, &c. emplorois, emploroit, nous emplorions, or emploierions, &c. emploriez, emploroient.
- 1. Emploie, qu'il emploie, employons, employez, qu'ils emploient.

 Que j'emploie, emploies, émploie, employions, employiez, emploient.

 Que j'employasses, employasses, employat, employassions, employassicz, employassent.

Conjugate in the same manner the verbs ending in ager and ager. However, empyor and renvoyer make in the future, j'enverrai, &c. je renverrai, &c. and in the conditional, j'enverrois, &c. je renverrois, &c.

1. Essayer, to try, 2. essayant, 3. essayé.

- 1. Pessaye, essayes, essaye, or essaie, essayons, essayen, essayen, ent, or essaient.
- 2. J'essayois, essayois, essayoit, essayions, essayies, essayoiers.
- 3. J'essayai, essayas, essaya, essayames, essayates, essayerent,
- 4. Pessayerai, j'essaterai, or j'essatrai, &c. essayeras, essayera, essayeras, essayeras, essayeras,
- 1. Pessayerois, essaierois, or essairois, &c. essayerois, essayeroit, essayerions, essaierions, or essairions, &c. essayeriez, essayeroient.
- 1. Essaye qu'il essaye, essayons, essayez, qu'ils essayent.
- 1. Que j'essaye, essayes, essaye, essagions, essayiqz, essayent.
- 2. Que j'essayasse, essayasses, essayat, essayassions, essayassiez, essayassent.

Conjugate in this manner the verbs ending in ayer.

- 1. Jeter, to throw, 2. jetant, 3. jeté.
- 1. \*Je jetle, jetles, jette, jetons, jetez, jettent.
- 2. Je jetois, jetois, jetoit, jetions, jetiez, jetolent. 3. Je jetai, jetas, jeta, jetames, jetates, jeterent.
- 4. Je jetterai, jetteras, jettera, jetterons, jetterez, jetteront.
- 1. Je jetterois, jetterois, jetteroit, jetterions, jetteriez, jetteroient.

In the verbs ending in eter and eler, instead of doubling the or i, some people put a grave accent upon the e which precedes them; as, je jète, j'appèle, &c.

- 1. Jette, qu'il jette, jetons, jetez, qu'ils jettont.
- 1. Que je jette, jettes, jette, jetions, jetiez, jeltent.
- 2. Que je jetasse, jetasses, jetat, jetassions, jetassiez, jetatsent. Conjugate in this manner the verbs ending in eler and eler.
  - 1. Mener, to lead, 2. menant, 3. mené.
- 1. Je mone, menes, mene, menons, menez, menent.
- 2. Je menois, menois, menoit, menions, meniez, menoient.
- 8. Je menai, menas, mena, menames, menates, menerent.
- 4. Je menerai, meneras, menera, menerons, menerez, meneront.
- 1. Je menerois, menerois, meneroit, menerions, meneries, meneroient.
- 1. Mène, qu'il mêne, menons, menez, qu'ils mênent.
- 1. Que je mène, mènes, mène, mensons, mensez, mènent.
- 2. Que je menasse, menasses, mendi, menassions, menassiez, menassent.

Conjugate in this manner all the verbs which have e mute in the penult, except those ending in eter and eler.

- 1. Nager, to swim, 2. nageant, 3. nagé.
- 1. Je nage, nages, nage, nageons, nagez, nagent.
- 2. Je nagevis, nagevis, nagevit, nagions, nagiez, nagevient.
- 3. Je nageai, nageas, nagea, nageames, nageates, nagèren!.
- 4. Je nagerai, nageras, nagera, nagerons, nagerez, nageront.
- Je nagerois, nagerois, nageroit, nagerious, nageriez, nageroient.
- 1. Nage, qu'il nage, nageons, nagez, qu'ils nagent.
- 1. Que je nage, nages, nage, nagions, nagiez, nagent.
- 2. Que je nageasse, nageasses, nageat, nageassions, nageassiez, nageassent.

Conjugate in this manner the verbs ending in ger.

- 1. Régner, to reign, 2. régnant, 3. régné.
- 1. Je règne, règnes, règne, régnons, régnez, règnent.
- 2. Je régnois, régnois, régnoit, regnions, régniez, régnoient.
- 3. Je régnai, régnas, régna, régnâmes, régnâtes, régnèrent.
- 4. Je regnerai, règneras, règnera, règnerons, regnerez, règneront.
- 1. Je regnerois, regnerois, regneroit, regnerions, regneriez, regneroient,
  - 1. Règne, qu'il règne; régnons, régnez, qu'ils règnent.

1. Que je règne, règnes, règne, régnions, régniez, règnent.

 Que je régnasse, régnasses, régnât, régnassions; régnassies, régnassent.

Conjugate in this manner all the verbs that have é close

in the penult.

The verbs ending in ier are only irregular in the first and second persons plural of the imperfect and of the present of the subjunctive; as, we did pray, nous priions; you did pray, vous priions; that we may pray, que nous priions; that you may pray, que nous priions; that you may pray, que nous priions.

#### OF IRREGULAR VERBS IN IR.

- I. 1. Acquérir, to acquire, 2. acquérant, 3. acquis.
- 1. Pacquiers, acquiers, acquiert, acquerons, acquerez, acqui-
- 2. J'acquérois, acquérois, acquéroit, acquérions, acquériez, acquéroient.
- 3. J'acquis, acquis, acquit, acquimes, acquites, acquirent.
- 4. J'acquerrai, acquerras, acquerra, acquerrons, acquerrez, acquerrant.
- Pasquerrois, acquerrois, acquerroit, acquerrions, acquerriez, acquerroient.
- 1. Acquiers, qu'il acquière, acquérons, acquérez, qu'ils acquièrent.
- Que j'acquière, acquières, acquière, acquérions, acquériez, acquièrent.
- Que j'acquisse, acquisses, acquit, acquissions, acquissiez, acquissent.
  - 2. 1. Assaillir, to assault, 2. assaillant, 3. assailli.
- 1. Passaille, assailles, assaille, assaillons, assaillez, assaillent.
- 2. Passaillois, assaillois, assailloit, assaillions, assailliez, assailloient.
- 3. Passaillis, assaillis, assaillite, assaillimes, assaillites, assaillirent.
- 4. Passaillirai, assailliras, assaillira, assaillirons, assaillirez, assailliront.
- 1. Passaillirois, assaillirois, assailliroit, assaillirions, assailliriez, assailliroient.

- 1. Assaille, qu'il assaille, assaillons, assaillez, qu'ils assaillent.
- 1. Que j'assaille, assailles, assaille, assaillions, assailliez, assaillent.
- 2. Que j'aesaillisse, assaillisses, assaillít, assaillissions, assaillissiez, assaillissent.
  - 3. 1. \* Bouillir, to boil, 2. bouillant, 3. bouilli.

1. Je bous, bous, bout, bouillons, bouillez, bouillent.

- 2. Je bouillois, bouillois, bouilloit, bouillions, bouilliez, boui
- 3. Je bouillis, bouillis, bouillit, bouillimes, bouillites, bouillirent.
- 4. Je bouillirai, bouilliras, bouillira, bouillirons, bouillirez, bouilliront.
- '1. Je bouillirois, bouillirois, bouilliroit, bouillirions, bouilliriez, bouilliroient.
  - 2. Bous, qu'il bouille, bouillons, bouillez, qu'ils bouillent.
  - 1. Que je bouille, bouilles, bouille, bouillions, bouilliez, bouillent.
  - 2. Que je bouillisse, bouillisses, bouillit, bouillissions, bouillissiez, bouillissent.
    - 4. 1. Courir, to run, 2. courant, 3. couru.
  - 1. Je cours, cours, court, courons, courez, courent.
  - Q. Je courois, courois, couroit, courions, couriez, couroient.
  - 3. Je courus, courus, courut, courûmes, courûtes, coururent.
  - 4. Je courrai, courras, courra, courrons, courrez, courront.
  - 1. Je courrois, courrois, courroit, courrions, courriez, courroient.
  - 1. Cours, qu'il coure, courons, courez, qu'ils courent.
  - 1. Que je coure, coures, coure, courions, couriez, courent.
  - 2. Que je courusse, courusses, courût, courussions, courussiez,
- Notice 5. 1. Cueillir, to gather, 2. cueillant, 3. cueilli.
- The Le cueille, cueilles, cueille, cueillons, cueillez, cueillent.
- 3. Je cueillis, cueillis, cueillit, cueillions, cueilliez, cueillient.
  - Anda eneitlerai, cueilleras, cueillera, cueillerons, cueillerez,
  - When this verblass a noun or a pronoun for its direct object, it must be preseded by the verb faire; as, faites bouillir cette eau, boil this water.

- 1. Je cueillerois, cueillerois, cueilleroit, cueillerions, cueilleriez, cueilleroient.
- 1. Cueille, qu'il cueille, cueillons, cueillez, qu'ils cueillens.
- 1. Que je cueille, cueilles, cueille, cueillions, cueilliez, cueillent.
- 2. Que je cuellisse, cueillisses, cueillit, cueillissions, cueillissiez, cueillissent.
  - 6. I. Dormir, to sleep, 2, dormant, 3. dormi.
- 1. Je dors, dors, dort, dormons, dormez, dorment.
- 2. Je dormois, dormois, dormoit, dormions, dormien, dormoient.
- 3. Je dormis, dormis, dormit, dormimes, dormites, dormirent.
- 4. Je dormirai, dormiras, dormira, dormirons, dormirez, dormiront.
- 1. Je dormirois, dormirois, dormiroit, dormirions, dormiriez, dormiroient.
- 1. Dars, qu'il dorme, dormons, dormez, qu'ils dorment.
- 1. Que je dorme, dormes, dorme, dormions, dormien, dorment.
- 2. Que je dormisse, dormisses, dormit, dormissions, dermissiez, dormissent.
  - 7. 1. Fuir, to fly, 2. fuyant, 3. fui.
- 1. Je fuis, fuis, fuit, fuyons, fuyez, fuient.
- 2. Je fuyois, fuyois, fuyoit, fuyions, fuyiez, fuyoient.
- 3. Is fuis, fais, fuit, fuimes, fuites, fuirent.
- 4. Je fuirai, fuiras, fuira, fuirons, fuirez, fuiront.
- 1. Je fuirois, fuirois, fuiroit, fairions fuiriez, fuiroient.
- 1. Fuis, qu'il fuie, fuyons, fuyez, qu'ils fuient.
- 1. Que je fuie, fuies, fuie, fuyions, fuyiez, fuient.
- 2. Que je fuisse, fuisses, fuit, suissions, suissien, suissent.
  - 8. 1. Mourir, to die, 2. mourant, 8. morte
- 1. Je meurs, meurs, meurt, mourons, mourez, mourent.
- 2. Je mourois, mourois, mouroit, mourions, mouriez, mouroient.
- 3. Je mourus, mourus, mourul, mourumes, mourules, moururent.
- 4. Je mourrai, mourras, mourra, mourrons, mourrez, mourront.
- 1. Je mourrois, mourrois, mourroit, mourrions, mourriez, mour-
  - 1. Meurs, qu'il meure, mourons, mourez, qu'ils messens.
  - 1. Que je meure, meures, meure, mourions, mouriez, meurent.
- 2. Que je mourusse, mourusses, mourut, mourussions, mouru seez, mourussent.

- 9. 1. Ouvrir, to open, 2. ouvrant, 3. ouvert.
- 1. J'ouvre, ouvres, ouvre. ouvrons, ouvrez, ouvrent.
- 2. J'ouvrois, ouvrois, ouvroit, ouvrious, ouvriez, ouvroient.
- 3. J'ouvris, ouvris, ouvrit, ouvrimes, ouvrites, ouvrirent.
- 4. J'ouvrirai, overiras, everira, overirons, everirez, aceri-
- 1. J'ouvrirois, ouvrirois, ouvriroit, ouvririons, ouvririez, ouvriroient.
- 1. Ouvre, qu'il ouvre, ouvrons, ouvrez, qu'ils ouvrent.
- 1. Que j'oûvre, ouvres, ouvre, ouvrions, ouvriez, ouvrent.
- 2. Que j'ouvrisse, ouvrisses, ouvrit, ouvrissions, ouvrissiez, ou-
  - 10. 1. Sentir, to feel, 2. sentant, 3. senti.
- 1. Je sens, sens, sent, sentons, sentez, sentent.
- 2. Je sentois, sentois, sentoit, sentions, sentiez, sentoient.
- 3. Je sentis, sentis, sentit, sentimes, sentites, sentirent.
- 4. Je sentirai, sentiras, sentira, sentirons, sentirez, sentiront.
- 1. Je sentirois, sentirois, sentiroit, sentirions, sentiriez, sentirions, roient.
- 1. Sens, qu'il sente, sentons, sentez, qu'ils sentent.
- 1. Que je sente, sentes, sente, sentions, sentiez, sentent.
- 2. Que je sentisse, sentisses, sentit, sentissions, sentissiez, sentissent:
  - 11. 1. Servir, to serve, 2. servant, 3. servi.
- 1. Je sers, sers, sert, servons, servez, servent.
- 2. Je servois, servois, servoit, servions, serviez, servoient.
- 3. Je servis, servis, servit, servimes, servites, servirent.
- 4. Je servirai, serviras, servira, servirons, servirez, servirons.
- Je servirois, servirois, serviroit, servirions, serviriez, serviroient.
- 1. Sers, qu'il serve, servons, servez, qu'ils servent.
- 1. Que je serve, serves, serve, servions, serviez, servent.
- 2. Que je servisse, servisses, servit, servissions, servissiez, ser\* vissent.
  - 12. 1. Tenir, to hold, 2. tenant, 3. tenu.
- 1. Je tiens, tiens, tient, tenons, tenez, tiennent.
- 2. Je tenois, tenois, tenoit, tenions, teniez, tenoient.
- 3. Je tins, tins, tint, tinmes, tintes, tinrent.
- 4. Je tiendrai, tiendras, tiendra, tiendrons, tiendrez, tiendront.

- Je tiendrois, tiendrois, tiendroit; tiendrions, tiendriez, tiendroient.
- 1. Tiens, qu'il tienne, tenons, tenez, qu'ils tiennent.
- 1. Que je tienne, tiennes, tienne, tenions, teniez, tiennent.
- 2. Que je tinese, tineses, tint, tinesione, tinesiez, tinesent.
  - 18. 1. Veter, to clothe, 2. vetant, 3. vetu.
- 1. Je vêis, vêis, vêt, vétons, vêtez, vêtent.
- 2. Je vétois, vétois, vétoit, vétions, vétiez, vétoient.
- 3. Je vêtis, vêtis, vêtit, vêtîmes, vêtîtes, vêtirent.
- 4. Je vêtirai, vêtiras, vêtira, vêtirons, vêtirez, vêtiront.
- 1. Je vêtirois, vêtirois, vêtiroit, vêtirions, vêtiriez, vêtiroient.
- 1. Vêts, qu'il vête, vêtons, vêtez, qu'ils vêtent.
- 1. Que je vête, vêtes, vête, vêtions, vêtiez, vêtent.
- 2. Que je vêtisse, vêtisses, vêtit, vêtissions, vêtissiez, vêtissent.

#### DEFECTIVE VERBS in IR.

- 14. 1. Faillir, to fail, 2. faillant, 3. failli.

  Pret. Je faillis, faillis, faillis, faillimes, faillites, faillirent.

  This verb is used in all jts compound tenses.
- 15. Inf. 1. Défaillir, to faint, 2. défaillant, 3. défailli.

  Pres. nous défaillons, défaillez, défaillent.

Imp. Je défaillois, défaillois, défailloit, défaillions, défailliez, défailloient.

Pret. Je défaillis, défaillis, défaillit, défaillimes, défailliles, défaillirent.

Comp. of the Pres. J'ai défailli, &c.

16. Inf. Gésir, to lie.

Pres. — — Il git, nous gisons, — ils gisent. Imp. — — Il gisoit, — — —

17. Inf. 1. Ouir, to hear, 3. oui.

Pret. J'ouis, ouis, ouit, ouimes, ouites, ouirent.

Pret. of the sub. Que j'ouïsse, ouïsses, ouîl, ouïssions, ouïssies, ouïssent.

This verb is used in all its compound tenses.

18. Inf. Querir, to fetch, only used in the infinitive, with the verbs aller, envoyer, venir. Inf. Férir, an old obsolete verb only used in this phrase, sans coup férir, without striking one blow.

19. Inf. 1. Saillir, to project, 2. saillant, 3. sailli.
Pres. Il saille, ils saillent. Imp. Il sailloit, ils sailloient.
Fut. Il saillera, ils sailleront. Cond. Il sailleroit, ils sailleroient. Sub. Qu'il saille, qu'ils saillent. Pret. Qu'il saillit, qu'ils saillissent.

An Alphabetical Table of the Irregular Verbs in IR.\*

Abanillia

Abstenir	12.	ébouillir	.3.	reconquerir	1.
accourir	4.	encourir	4.	reconvenir	12.
accueillir	5.	endormir	6.	recourir	4.
acquérir	1.	enfuir	7.	recouvrir	9.
appartenir	12. ·	enquérir	1.	recueill <del>ir</del>	<b>5.</b>
assaillir	2.	entre-secouri		redevenir	12.
avenir†	12.	entrefenir	1 <i>2</i> .	refaillir	14.
Bouillir	3.	entr'ouir	17.	, rendormir	6.
Concourir	4.	entr'ouvrir	9.	repartir	10.
conquérir	1.	Faillir	14.	repentir	. 10.
consentir	10.	· férir	18.	requérir	1.
contenir	1 <b>2</b> .	fuir	7.	ressentir	10.
contrevenir	12.	Gésir	16.	ressortir	10.
.courir	4.	Intervenir ·	12.	ressouvenir	12.
convenir	12.	Maintenir	12.	retenir	12.
couvrir	9.	mentir	10.	revenir	12.
cueillir	5.	mésavenir 🛨	12.	revetir ·	13.
Débouillir	<b>3.</b>	mésoffrir	9.	rouwir	9.
dácouyrir	9.	mouris	8.	Saillir	19.
dédormir	6.	Obtenir	12.	secourir	4.
défaillir	15.	offrir	. 9.	sentir	10.
démentir '	10.	ouïr -	17.	servir	11.
départir	10.	ouvrir	9.	sortir	10.
déprévenir	. 12.	Par <del>b</del> ouillír	<b>3.</b> ·	souffrir	. 9.
désendormis	6.	pareourir	. 4.	soutenir	12.
desservir	11.	partir	10.	souvenír	12.
détenir	12.	parvenir	12.	subvenir	12.
đevenir	12.	pressentir	10.	survenir	12.
· dévêtir	13.	prévenir	12.	Tenir	12.
disconvenir	12.	provenir	12.	tressaillir	2.
discourir	4.	Querir	18.	Venir	12.
dormir	6.	Rebouillir	3.	vetir	13.

Any verb in ir not found in this table, is regular, and conjugated like punir.

<sup>†</sup> This verb is only used in the third persons.

<sup>#</sup> This verb is seldom used but in the infinitive.

## OF IRREGULAR VERBS in OIR.

- 1. 1. Asseoir, to seat, 2. asseyant, 3. assis.
- 1. J'assieds, assieds, assied, asseyons, asseyez, asseyent.
- J'asseyois, asseyois, asseyoit, asseyions, asseyiez, asseyoient.
- 3. J'assis, assis, assit, assimes, assites, assirent.
- 4. J'assiérai, or asseyerai, &c. Nous assiérons, or asseyerons, &c.
- 1. J'assiérois, or asseyerois, &c. Nous assiérions, or asseyerions, &c.
- 1. Assieds, qu'il asseye, asseyons, asseyez, qu'ils asseyent.
- 1. Que j'asseye, asseyès, asseye, asseyions, asseyiez, asseyent.
- 2. Que j'assisse, assisses, assit, assissions, assissiez, assissent.

This verb is conjugated by some people in this manner.

- 1. J'asseois, &c. Nous asseoyons, &c.
- 2. J'asseoyois, &c. Nous asseouions, &c.
- 3. J'assis, &c. Nous assimes, &c.
- 4. J'asseoirai, &c. Nous asseoirons, &c.
- 1. J'asseoirois, &c. Nous asseoirions, &c.
- 1. Asseois, qu'il asseoie, asseoyons, asseoyez, qu'ils asseoient.
- 1. Que j'asseoie, &c. Nous asseoyions, &c.
- 2. Que j'assisse, &c. Nous assissions, &c.
  - 2. 1. Mouvoir, to move, 2. mouvant, 3. mi.
- I. Je meus, meus, meut, mouvons, mouvez, meuvent.
- 2. Je mouvois, mouvoit, mouvions, mouviez, mouvoient.
- 3. Je mus, mus, mut, mûmes, mûtes, murent.
- 4. Je mouvrai, mouvras, mouvra, mouvrons, mouvrez, mouvront.
- 1. Je mouvrois, mouvrois, mouvroit, mouvriens, mouvriez, mouvroient.
- 1. Meus, qu'il meuve, mouvons, mouvez, qu'ils meuvent.
- 1. Que je meuve, meuves, meuve, mouvions, mouviez, meuvent.
- 2. Que je musse, musses, mût, mussions, mussiez, mussent.
- 3. 1. Savoir, to know, 2. sachant, 3. su.
- 1. Je sais, sais, sait, savons, savez, savent.
  2. Je savois, savois, savoit, savions; saviez, savoient.
- 3. Je sus, sus, sut, sûmes, sûtes, surent.
- 4. Je saurai, sauras, saura, saurons, saurez, sauront.
- 1. Je saurois, saurois, sauroit, saurions, sauriez, sauroient.
- 1. Sache, qu'il sache, sachons, sachez, qu'ils sachent.
- 1. Que je sache, saches, sache, sachions, sachiez, sachent.
- 2 Que je susse, susses, sút, sussions, sussiez, sussent.

- 4. 1. Surseoir, to supersede, 2. sursoyant, 3. sursis.
- 1. Je sursois, sursois, sursoit, sursoyons, sursoyez, sursoient.
- Je sursoyois, sursoyois, sursoyiet, sursoyiens, sursoyiez, sursoyoient.
- 3. Je sursis, sursis, sursit, sursimes, sursites, sursirent.
- 4. Je surseoirdi, surseoiras, surseoira, surseoirons, surseoirez, surseoiront.
- 1. Je surseoirois, surseoirois, surseoiroit, surseoirions, surseoirez, surseoiroient.
- 1. Sursois, qu'il sursoie, sursoyons, sursoyez, qu'ils sursoient.
- 1. Que je sursoie, sursoies, sursoie, sursoyions, sursoyiez, sursoient.
- 2. Que je sursisse, sursisses, sursit, sursissions, sursissiez, sur-
  - 5. 1. Valoir, to be worth, 2. valant, 3. valu.
- 1. Je vaux, vaux, il vaut, valons, valez, valent.
- 2. Je valois, valois, valoit, valions, valiez, valoient.
- 3. Je valus, valus, valut, valûmes, valûtes, valurent.
- 4. Je vaudrai, vaudras, vaudra, vaudrons, vaudrez, vaudront.
- Je vaudrois, vaudroit, vaudrions, vaudriez, vaudroient.
- 1. Vaux, qu'il vaille, valons, valez, qu'ils vaillent.
- 1. Que je vaille, vailles, vaille, valions, valiez, vaillent.
- 2. Que je valusse, valusses, valút, valussions, valussiez, valussent. Prévaloir makes, in the present of Subjunctive, Que je prévale, que tu prévales, qu'il prévale, que nous prévalions, que vous prévaliez, qu'ils prévalent.
  - 6. 1. Voir, to see, 2. voyant, 3. vu.
- Je voic, vois, voit, voyons, voyez, voient.
- 2. Je voyois, voyois, voyoit, voyions, voyiez, voyoient.
- 3. Je vis, vis, vit, vimes, vites, virent.
- 4. Je verzai, verras, verra, verrons, verrez verront.
- 1. Je verrois, verrois, verroit, verrions, verriez, verroient.
- 1. Vois, qu'il voie, voyons, voyez, qu'ils voient.
- Que je voie, voies, voie, voyions, voyiez voient.
   Que je visse, visses, vit, vissions, vissiez, vissent.

Pourvoir has in the preterites, je pourvus, tu pourvus, il pourvus, nous pourvumes, vous pourvutes, ils pourvurent. Que je pourvusses, que tu pourvusses, &c. In the future, je pourvoirai, tu pourvoirais, &c.; in the conditional, je pourvoirai, tu prevoirai, &c. Prévoir makes in the future, je prévoirai, tu prévoirais, &c.; in the conditional, je prévoirois, tu prévoirais, &c.

## DEFECTIVE VERBS in OIR.

7. Inf. Apparoir, to appear. Pres. Il appert. Inf. Comparoir, to appear.

Inf. Choir, to fall, P. past, chu.

8. Inf. 1. Décheir, to decay, 3. déchu.
Pres. Je déchois, déchois, déchoit, déchoyons, déchoyez, déchoient,
Pret. Je déchus, déchus, déchut, déchûmes, déchûtes, déchurent.
Fut. Je décherrai, décherra, décherrons, décherrez,
décherront.

Con. Je décherrois, décherrois, décherroit, décherrions, décherriez, décherroient.

Imper. Déchois, qu'il déchoie, déchoyons, déchoyen, qu'ils déchoient.

Sub. Que je déchoie, déchoies, déchoie, déchoyions, déchoyiez, déchoient,

Pret. Que je déchusse, déchusses, déchût, déchussions, déchussion, déchussent.

9. Inf. 1. Echoir, to fall, 2. échéant, 3. échti. Pres. Il échoit. or échet.

Pret. J'échus, échus, échut, échûmes, échûtes, échurent, him E Fut. J'écherrai, écherras, écherra, écherrons, écherrez, écherrois, Con. J'écherrois, écherrois, écherroit, écherrions, écherriez, écherroient.

Pret. Que j'échusse, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échusses, échusses, échusses, échusses, échusses, échussiez, échusses, échussiez, échusses, échussiez, échussiez, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussions, échussiez, échussiez, échusses, échût, échussiez, échus echus ec

This verb is seldom used but in the third person singular, and is conjugated with être in its compound tenses, as well as choir and déchoir.

- 10. Inf. 1. Falloir, to be necessary, 3. fallu.

  Pres. Il faut. Imp. Il falloit. Pret. Il fallut. Fut. Il faudra.

  Cond. Il faudroit.

  Sub. Qu'il faille. Pret. Qu'il fallut. Comp. of the present,

  Il a fallu, &c. &c.
- 11. Inf. 1. Pleuvoir, to rain, 2. pleuvoit, 2. plu.
  Pres. Il pleut. Imp. Il pleuvoit. Pret. Il plut. Fut. Il pleuvois.
  Cond. Il pleuvoit. Sub. Qu'il pleuve. Pret. Qu'il plut.
  Comp. of the pres. Il a plu, &c. &c.
- 12. 1. Pouvoir, to be able, 2. pouvant, 3. pu.

  Pres: Je puis, or peux, peux, peut, pouvous, pouvez, peuvent.

Imp. Je pouvois, pouvois, pouvoit, pouvoins, pouvoient. Pret. Je pus, pus, put, punes, putes, purent.

Fut. Je pourrai, pourras, pourra, pourrons, pourrez, pourront. Cond. Je pourrois, pourrais, pourroit, pourrions, pourriez, pourroient.

Sub. Que je puisse, puisses, puisse, puissions, puissiez, puissent. Pret. Que je pusse, pusses, put, pussions, pussiez, pussent.

19. Inf. 1. Seoir, to be fit, 2. seyant.
Ind. Il sied, ils sieent. Imp. Il seyoit, ils seyoient. Fut. Il siera, ile sieroit. Cond. Il sieroit, ils sieroient. Sub. Qu'il

siée, qu'ils siéent. No compound tenses.

14. Inf. 1. Scoir, to sit, 2. séant, 3. sis.

15. Inf. 1. Dépoursoir, to leave un provided, 3. dépourse.

17. Inf. I. Yavoir, there to be, 2. Y ayant, there being.

Pres. Il y u, there is, or there are. Imp. Wy avoit, there was, or there were. Pres. Il y cut, there was, or there were.

Fit Il y auru, there shall, or well be. Cond. Il y aurui, there should be, Sub. Qu'il y ait, that there may be. Pres. Qu'il y ett, that there might be. The compound tenses are formed by adding on to sach tenses, as Il y a su, there have been,

18. Inf. 1. Vouloir, to be willing, 2. voulant, 3. voulu. Pres. Je veux, veux, veut, voulons, voulez, veulent.
Imp. Je voulois, voulois, vouliens, vouliez, vouloisut.
Imp. Je voulois, voulut. voulimes, voulites, voulurent.
If it. Je voulois, voulois, vouloine, vouloisut, vouloisut.
Fut. Je voulois, voulois, vouloine, voulois, voulois,

# An Alphabetical Table of irregular Verbs in OIR.

apparoir	7.	comparoir déchoir	7		dépourvair échoir	15. 9.
choir	7.	démouvoir	. 2	, , ·	émouveir	 2.

App nerb in our found in this table, is near less, and conjugated

entrevoir	6.	prévaloir	5.	seoir	. 13.
éguivaloir	5.	prévoir	6.	seoir	· 14.
falloir	10.	promouvoir	2.	surscoir	4.
messeoir	13.	rasseoir	1.	valoir	<sup>-</sup> 5.
mouvoir	2.	ravoit	16.	voir	6.
pleuvoir	11.	revaloir	5.	vouloir	18.
pourvoir	6.	revoir	6.	y avoir	17.
pouvoir	12.	savoir	3.	•	•

## Of IRREGULAR VERBS in RE.

- 1. 1. Battre, to beat, 2, battant, 3. battu.
- 1. Je bats, bats, bat, battons, battoz, battent.
- 2. Je battois, battois, battoit, battions, battiez, battoient.
- 3. Je battis, battis, battit, battimes, battites, battirent.
- 4. Je battrai, battras, battra, battrons, battren, battrant,
- 1. Je battrois, battrois, battroit, battrions, battriez, buttroient.
- 1. Bats, qu'il batte, baltons, batter, qu'ils battent.
- 1. Que je batte, battes, batte, battions, battiez, battent. [sent.
- 2. Que je battisse, battisses, battit, battissione, battissiez, battis-
  - 2. 1. Boire, to drink, 2. buvant, S. bu.
- 1. Je bois, bois, boit, buvons, buvez; boivent.
- 2. Je buvois, buvois, buvoit, buvions, buviez; buvoient.
- 3. Je bus, bus, but bumes, butes, burent.
- 4. Je boirai, boiras, boiru, boirons, boirez, boiront.
- 1. Je bairais, bairais, bairait, bairians, bairiez, bairaient.
- 1. Bbis, qu'il boive, buvons, buvez, qu'ils bolvent.
- 1. Que je boive, boives, boive, buvjons, buviez, boivent.
- 2. Que je busse, busses, bût, bussions, bussiez, bussent.
  - 3. 1. Conclure, to conclude, 2. concluent, 3. conclu.
- 1. Je conclus, conclus, conclus, concluens, concluen, concluent.
- 2. Je concluois, concluois, concluoit, concluions, concluien, concluoient.
- 8. Je conclus, conclus, conclus, concluses, concluses,
- Je conclurai, concluras, conclura, conclurons, conalurez, conclurent.
- Je conclurois, conclurois, concluroit, conclurions, concluriez, concluroient.
- 1. Conclus, qu'il conclue, concluone, concluez, qu'ils concluent.
- 1. Que je conclue, conclues, conclue, concluions, concluiez, concluent.
- 2. Que je conclusse, conclusses, conclút, conclussions, conclusses, conclussent.

- 4. 1. Conduire, to conduct, 2. conduisant, 3. conduit.
- 1. Je conduis, conduis, conduit, conduisons, conduisez, conduisent.
- 2. Je conduisois, conduisois, conduisoit, conduisions, conduisiez, conduisoient.
- 3. Je conduisis, conduisis, conduisit, conduisimes, conduisites, conduisirent.
- Je conduirai, conduiras, conduira, conduirons, conduirez, conduiront.
- Je conduirois, conduirois, conduiroit, conduirions, conduiriez, conduiroient. [sent.
- 1. Conduis, qu'il conduise, conduisons, conduisez, qu'ils condui-
- 1. Que je conduise, conduises, conduise, conduisions, conduisiez, conduisent.
- 2. Que je conduisisse, conduisisses, conduisit, conduisissions, conduisissiez, conduisissent.

Nuire, to hart, makes nui in the participle past; so do, luire, to shine, relaire, to shitter.

- 5. 1. Coudre, to sew, 2. consant, 3. cousu.
- 1. Je couds, couds, coud, cousons; cousez; cousent.
- 2. Fe cousois, cousois, cousoit, cousions, cousiez, cousoient.
- 3. Je cousis, cousis, cousit, consimes, consites, consirent.
- 4. Je coudrai, coudras, coudra, coudrons, coudrez, coudront.
- 1. Je coudrois, coudrois, coudroit, coudrions, coudriez, coudroient.
- 1. Couds, qu'il couse, cousons, cousez, qu'ils cousent.
- 1. Que je couse, couses, couse, cousions, cousiez, cousent. [sent.
- 2. Que je cousisse, cousisses, cousit, cousissions, cousissiez, cousis-
  - 6. 1. Craindre, to fear, 2. craignant, 3. craint.
- 1. Je orains, crains, craint, craignons, craignez, craignent.
- 2. Je craignois, craignois, craignoit; craignions, craigniez, craignoient.
- 3. Je craignis, craignis, craignit, craignimes, craignites, crai-
- 4. Je eraindrai, craindras, craindra, craindrons, craindrez, craindront.
- Je craindrois, oraindrois, craindroit, craindriens, craindriez, craindroient.
- 1. Crains, qu'il craigne, craignons, craignez, qu'ils craignent.
- 1. Que je craigne, craignes, craigne, craignions, craigniez, craignent.
- 2. Que je craignisse, craignisses, craignit, craignissions, ctaignissiez, craignissent.

- 7. I. Croire, to believe, 2. croyant, 8. crw.
- 1. Je crois, crois, croit, croyons, croyez, croient.
- 2. Je croyols, croyols, croyoit, croyions, croyien, croyolent?
- 3. Je erus, crus, crut, crûmes, crûtes, crurent.
- 4. Je croirai, croiras, croira, croirons, croirez, ordiront.
- 1. Je croirois, croirois, croiroit, croirions, croiriez, croiroit.
- 1. Crois, qu'il croie, croyons, croyez, qu'ils croient,
- 1. Que je croie, croies, croie, croyions, crimiez, croient,
- 2. Que je crasse, crusses, crus, crussions, crussiez, crussents

# Accroire is only used in the infinitive.

- 1. Ecrire, to write, 2. écrivant, 3. écrit.
- 1. J'écris, écris, écrit, écrivons, écrivez, écrivent.
- 2. J'écrivois, écrivois, écrivoit, écripions, écriviez, écrivolent.
- 3. J'écrivis, écripis, écrivit, écrivîmes, écrivîtes, écrivirent.
- 4. J'écrirai, écriras, écrira, écrirons, écrires, écrirond.
- 1. Pécrirois, écrirois, écriroit, écririons, écririez, écriroient:
- 1. Ecris, qu'il écrive, écrivons, écriven, qu'ils écrivent.
- 1. Que fécrive, écrives, écrivé, écrivions, écriviez, écrivents
- 2. Que l'écrimisse, écrivisses, évrivit, écrivissions, écrivismen, écrivissent.
- 1. Faire, to do, or make, 2. faisant, 3. fais.
- 1. Je fais, fais, fait, faisons, faites, fant.
- 2. Je faisois, faisois, faisoit, faisions, filimez, faisoient
- 3. Je fis, fis, fit, fimes, files, firent.
- 4. Je ferai, feras, fera, ferons, ferez, feront.
- 1. Je ferois, ferois, feroit, ferions, feriez, feroiett.
- 1. Fais, qu'il fasse, fonsons, faites, qu'ils faveent.
- 1. Que je fasse, fasse, fasse, fassione, fassion, fatsant.
- 2. Que je fiere, fiera, fil, fremone, flerien, ferent.
  - , ...... 10. li Live, dairent, Arlimity & let .....
- 1. Je lis, his, his, lisons, lisex, lisent.
- 2. In train phisois, discite linear, livient linebenty at a series & 3. Je lus, lus, lut, lûmes, bûles, kirent. Antoriastary grands.
- 4. Je linei, linne linei lines se lines lineate com se se se se se se
- 1. Je lirois, lirois, liroit, lirions, liriez, liroient.
- V. Lie qu'il live; lisons, liver, qu'ils lisent.
- 1. Que je lise, lises, lise, lisions, lisien, lisent: A start ...
- 2. Que je lusse, lusses, lit, lussione, husich, buscent:

- 11. 1. Médire, to slander, 2. médisant, 3, médit.
- 1. Je médis, médis, médis, médisons, médisez, médisent.
  - 2. Je médisois, médisois, médisoit, médisions, médisiez, médisoient,
  - 3. Je médis, médis, médit, médimes, médites, médirent,
  - 4. le médirais médiras, médira, médirons, médirez, médiront.
  - 1. Je médirois, médirois, médiroit, médirions, médiriez, médir
  - 1. Médis, qu'il médise, médisons, médisez, qu'ils médisent.
  - 1. Que je médise, médises, médise, médisions, médisiez, médisent.
  - 2. Que je médisse, médisses, médit, médissions, médissiez, médissent.

Dire, to say, and redire, to say again, make, in the second person plural of the present and of the imperative, diles, and redites.

Maudire, to curse, maudissant, maudit. This verb redoubles the letter s, except in the three persons singular of the present of the indicative, and in the second person singular of the imperative. Suffire, to suffice, makes, in the partisiple past, suffi; and circumcise, circumcise, circumcise.

- 12. 1 Mettre, to put, 2. mettant, 3. mis.
- 1. Je meis, meis, met, metlons, mettez, mettent.
- 2. Je mettois, mettois, mettoit, mettions, mettiez, mettoient.
- 3. Je mis, mis, mit, mimes, mites, mirent.
- 4. Je mettrai, mettras, mettra, mettrons, mettrez, mettront.
- 1. Je mettrois, mettrois, mettroit, mettrions; mettriez, met-
- 1. Mets, qu'il mette, mettons, metter, mettenti
  - 1. Que je mette, mettes, mette, mettons, mettent:
- 2. Que je misse, misses, mit, missions, missien, missent.
  - 13. 1. Mordre, to bite, 2. mordant, 8. mordu.
- 1. Je mords, mords, mord, mordons, mordez, mordent.
- 2. Je mordois, mardois, mordoit, mordious, mardieu, mardoient.
- 3. Je mordis, mordis, mordit, mordines mordites, mordirent.
- 4. Je mordras, mordras, mordras, mordras, mordras, mordras, mordras,
- 1. Je mordrois, mordrois, mordroit, mordrions, mordriez, mordroint.
- 1. Mords, qu'il morde, mordons, mordez, qu'ils mordent.

- 1. Que je morde, mordes, morde, mordions, mordiez, mordent.
- 2. Que je mordisse, mordisses, mordis, mordissions, mordissiez, mordissent.
  - 14. 1. Moudre, to grind, 2. moulant, 3. moulu.

1. Je mouds, mouds, moud, moulons, moulez, moulent.

- 2. Je moulois, moulois, mouloit, moulions, mouliez, mouloient.
- 3. Je moulus, moulus, moulut, moulûmes, moulûtes, moulurent.
- 4. Je moudrai, moudras, moudra, moudrons, moudrez, moudront.
- Je moudrois, moudrois, moudroit, moudrions, moudriez, moudroient.
- 1. Mouds, qu'il moule, moulons, moulez, qu'ils moulent.
- 1. Que je moule, moules, moule, moulions, mouliez, moulent.
- 2. Que je moulusse, moulusses, moulút, moulussions, moulussiez, moulussent.
  - 15, 1. Naître, to be born, 2. naissant, 3. né.

1. Je nais, nais, naît, naissons, naissez, naissent.

- 2. Je naissois, naissois, naissoit, naissions, naissiez, naissoient.
- 3. Je naquis, naquis, naquit, naquimes, naquites, naquirent.
- 4. Je nattrai, naîtras, naîtra, naîtrons, naîtrez, naîtront.
- 1. Je naîtrois, naîtrois, naîtroit, naîtrions, naîtriez, naîtroient.
- Nais, qu'il naisse, naissons, naissez, qu'ils naissent.
   Que je naisse, naisses, naisse, naissions, naissiez, naissent.
- 2. Que je naquisse, naquisses, naquít, naquissions, naquissioz, naquissent.

Its compound tenses are formed with the verb être, to be. Renautre, to be born again, has no compound tenses.

- 16. 1. Paroître, to appear, 2. paroissant, 3. paru.
- 1. Je parois, parois, parois, paroissons, paroissez, paroissent.
- 2. Je paroissois, paroissois, paroissoit, paroissions, paroissiez, paroissoient.
- 3. Je parus, parus, parut, parûmes, parûtes, parurent.
- 4. Je paroitrai, paroitras, paroitrons, paroitrez, paroitrez,
- 1. Je paroîtrois, paroîtrois, paroîtroit, paroîtrions, paroîtriez, paroîtroiest.
  - 1. Parois, qu'il paroisse, paroissons, paroissez, qu'ils paroissent.
  - 1. Que je paroisse, paroisses, paroisse, paroissions, paroissiez, paroissent.
  - 2. Que je parusse, parusses, parût, parussions, parussiez, parussent.

- Plaire, to please, 2 plaisant, 3. plu.
- 1. Je plais, plais, plait, plaisons, plaisez, plaisent.
- 2. Je plaisois, plaisois, plaisoit, plaisions, plaisiez, plaisoient.
- 3. Je plus, plus, plut, plûmes, plûtes, plurent. 4. Je plairai, plairas, plaira, plairous, plairez, plairout.
- 1. Je plairois, plairois, plairoit, plairions, plairiez, plairoient.
- 1. Plais, qu'il plaise, plaisons, plaisez, qu'ils plaisent.
- 1. Che je plaise, plaises, plaise, pluisions, plaisiez, plaisent.
- 2. Que je plusse, plusses, plus, plussions, plussiez, plussent.
  - 1. Prendre, to take, 2. prenant, 3. pris.
- 1. Je prends, prends, prend, prenons, prenez, prennent.
- 2. Je prenois, prenois, prenoit, prenions, preniez, prenoient.
  3. Je pris, pris, prit, primes, priles, prirent.
- 4. Je prendrai, prendras, prendra, prendrons, prendrez, prendront.
- 1. Je prendrais, prendrois, prendroit, prendrions, prendriez, prendroient.
- prendrosent.

  1. Prends, qu'il prenne, prenons, prenez, qu'ils prennent.
- 1. Que je preme, prennes, prenne, prenious, preniez, prennent.
- 2. Que je priese, prieses, prit, prissione, priesiez, priesent.
- 19. 1. Repaitre, to feed, 2. repaissant, 3. repai
- 1. Je repuis, repuis, repuis, repuissons, repuissez, repuissent.
  - 2. Je repaissois, repaissois, repaissoit, repaissions, repaissiez, repaissoient.
  - 3. Je repus, repus, reput, repumes, reputes, repurent.
  - 4. Je repaitrus, repaitrus, repaitrus, repaitrons, repaitres, repaitront. .
  - 1. Je sepatirois, repaitrois, repaitroit, repaitrions, repailriez, repailroient. 0.52
  - 1. Repais, qu'il repaisse, repaissons, repaissez, qu'ils repaissent.
  - 1. Que je repaisse, repaisses, repaisse, repaissions, repaiseiez, repaissent.
  - 2. Que je repusse, repusses, reput, repussions, repussiez, repus-
  - Pattre, to graze, has no preterite, and is used with the participle past only in this familiar phrase, il a pu, he has fed.
  - 20. 1. Résoudre, to resolve, 2. résolvant, 3. résolu, or résous. This last is employed only when it means reduced into.
  - 1. Je résous, résous, résout, résolvens, résolvez, résolvent.

- Je résolvois, résolvois, résolvoit, résolvions, résolviez, résolvoient.
- 3. Je résolus, résolus, résolut, résolúmes, résolútes, résolutent.
- 4. Je résoudrai, résoudras, résoudra, résoudrons, résoudrez, résoudront.
- 1. Je résoudrois, résoudrois, résoudroît, résoudrions, résoudriez, résoudroient.
- 1. Résous, qu'il résolve, résolvens, résolvez, qu'ils résolvent.
- 1. Que je résolve, résolves, résolve, résolvions, résolviez, résolvent.
- 2. Que je résolusse, résolusses, résolût, résolussions, resolussiez, résolussent.

Absoudre, to absolve, dissoudre, to dissolve, have no preterite, and their participle past is, absous, absoute, dissous, dissoute.

- 21. 1. Rire, to laugh, 2. riant, 3. ri.
- 1. Je ris, ris, rit, rions, riez, rient.
- 2. Je riois, riois, rioit, riions, riiez, riolent.
- 3. Je ris, ris, rit, rimes, rites, rirent.
- 4. Je rirai, riras, rira, rirons, rirez, riront.
- 1. Je rirois, rirois, riroit, ririons, ririez, riroient.
- 1. Ris, qu'il rie, rions, riez, qu'ils rient.
- 1. Que fe rie, ries, rie, riions, rièez, rient.
  2. Que je risse, risses, rit, rissions, rissiez, rissent.
  - 22. 1. Rompre, to break, 2 rompant, 3. rompu.
- 1. Je romps, romps, rompt, rompons, rompez, rompent.
- 2. Je rompois, rompois, rompoit, rompions, rompiez, rompoient.
- 3. Je rompis, rompis, rompit, rompimes, rompites, rompirent.
- 4. Je romprat, rompras, rompra, romprons, romprez, rompront.
- Je romprois, romprois, romproit, romprious, rompriez, romproient.
- 1. Ramps, qu'il rompe, rompons, rompez, qu'ils rompent.
- 1. Que je rompe, rompes, rompe, rompions, rompiez, rompent.
- 2. Que je rompisse, rompisses, rompit, rompissions, rompission, rompission.
  - 23. 1. Suivre, to follow, 2. suivant, 3. suivi: A
- 1. Je suis, suis, suit, sulvons, suivez, suivent.
- 2. Je suivois, suivois, suivoit; misions, eniviez, mivoient.

- 8. Je suivis, suivis, suivit, suinimes, suivites, suivirent.
- 4. Je suivrai, suivras, suivra, suivrons, suivrez, suivront.
- 1. Je suivrois, suivrois, suivroit, suivrions, suivriez, suivroient.
- 1. Suis, qu'il suive, suivons, suivez, qu'ils suivent.
- 1. Que je suive, suives, suive, suivions, suiviez, suivent.
- 2. Que je suivisse, suivisses, suivit, suivissions, suivissiez, suivissent.

S'ensuivre, to ensue, is only used in the two third persons of every tense.

- 24. Vaincre, to vanquish, 2. vainquant, 3. vaincu.
- 1. Je vaincs, vaincs, vainc, vainquons, vainquez, vainquent.
- 2. Je vainquois, vainquois, vainquoit, vainquions, vainquiez, vainquoient.
- 3. Is vainquis, vainquis, vainquit, vainquimes, vainquites, vainquirent.
- 4. Je vaincrai, vaincras, vaincra, vaincrons, vaincrez, vaincront.
- 1. Je vaincrois, vaincrois, vaincroit, vaincrions, vaincriez, vaincroient.
- 1. Vaincs, qu'il vainque, vainquons, vainquez, qu'ils vainquent
- 1. Que je vainque, vainques, vainque, vainquions, vainquies, vainquent.
- Que je vainquisse, vainquisses, vainquit, vainquissions, vainquissent.
  - 25. 1. Vivre, to live, 2. vivani, 3. vécu.
- 1. Je vis, vis, vit, vivons, vivez, vivent.
- 2. Je vivois, vivois, vivoit, vivions, viviez, vivoient.
- 3. Je vécus, vécus, vécut, véclimes, vécûtes, vécûrent.
- 4. Je vivrai, vivras, vivra, vivrons, vivrez, vivront.
- 1. Je vivrois, vivrois, vivroit, vivrions, vivriez, vivroient.
- 1. Vis. qu'il vive, vivons, vivez, qu'ils vivent.
- 1. Que je vive, vives, vive, vivions. viviez, vivent.
- 2. Que je vécusse, vécusses, vécut, vécus sions, vécus siez, vécus sent.

# DEFECTIVE VERBS.

26. 1. Braire, to bray, 2. brayant.

Pres. Il brait, ils braient.

Fut. Il braira, ils brairont.

Cond. Il brairoit, ils brairoient.

However, it can be used with propriety in the other persons, when used to express a comparison with an ass.

1. Bruire, to rustle, 2. bruyant, oftener used as an adjective.
 Imp. Il bruyoit, ils bruyoient.

28. 1. Clore, to close, 3. clos.

Enclore and renclore are conjugated in the same manner.

29. 1. Eclore, to be hatched, or to blow like a flower, 3. églos. Pres. Il éclôt, ils éclosent.

Fut. Il éclôra, ils eclôront.

Cond. Il éclôroit, ils éclôroient.

Sub. Qu'il éclose, qu'ils éclosent.

The compound tenses are formed with être.

90. 1. \* Frire, to fry, 3. frit.

Pres. Je fris, tu fris, il frit.

Fut. Je frirai, friras, frira, frirons, frirez, friront.

Cond. Je frirois, frirois, friroit, fririons, fririez, friroient.

Imp. Fris. Thus verb is used through all its compound tenses.

31. 1. Traire, to milk, 2. trayant, 3. trait.

Pres. Je trais, trais, trait, trayons, trayez, traient.

Imp. Je trayois, trayois, trayoit, trayions, trayiez, trayoient.

Fut. Je trairai, trairas, traira, trairons, trairez, trairont.

Cond. Je trairois, trairois, trairoit, trairions, trairiez, trairoint.

Imp. Trais, qu'il traie, trayons, trayez, qu'ils traient.

Sub. Que je traie, traies, traie; trayions, trayiez, qu'ils traient.

32. 1. Tistre, to weave, 3. tissu, only used in its compound tenses. We use tisser for the simple senses.

This verb is commonly used in the infinitive, proceeded by the verb faire; as, je fair frire co paignes, I by this ish.

1 . . . . tik di . . . .

- Alphabe	tical Table of Verbs in cuire 4.	RE. * " 1990
Abattre 313 1.	cuire 4.	éteindre 6.
absoudre 20.	débattre 1.	etreindre " 6.
abstraire 37.31.	déclore 28.	extraire 31.
accroire 5 7.	déconfire 11.	faire State 9.
accroître 777 16.	decoudre 5.	feindre 6.
adjoindre 6.	décrire	forclore 28.
admettre 12.	decroitre 16.	forfaire 9.
apparontre 16.	décuire 4.	frire 30.
apprendre 18.	dédire 11:	induire "" " 4.
astreindre . 6.	deduire 4.	înscrife" 8.
attraire 31.	défaire 1. 9.	instruire 4.
aveindre 6.	démettre " 12!	interdire 17.
battre 🔭 1.	démordre * 13.	interromple 22.
Boire 2	déplaire 17.	introduire 4.
braire 26.	déprendre 18:	foindre 6.
bruire 27.	désapprendfe'18.	Three 2nd 1975
ceindre 6.	deteindre 6.	luire 4.
circoncire 11.	detordre 13.	malfaire 9.
circonscrire 8.	détruire 4.	maudire 11 11.
clore 28.	dire 11:	méconnoître 16.
commettre 12.	disjoindre 6.	médire 11.
comparoltre 16	disparoître 16.	méfaire 9.
complaire 17.	dissoudre 20.	méprendre 18.
	distraire 31.	mettre 12.
compromette 12 ···		mordre 13.
conclure and se.	éclore 29.	moudre 14.
conduire : . 400 -	éconduire 4.	naître 15.
confire 11 h	éérire 8.	nuire 4.
connoitre 16.	Clire 10.	oindre 6.
corrompre 22.	émoudre 14.	omettre 12.
construire 4	empreindre 6.	paître 19.
contraindre 6.	enceindre 6.	parfaire 9.
contrefaire 9.	enclore 28.	paroître 16.
contredire 11.	enduire 4.	peindre 6.
convaincre "24.	enfreindre 6.	permettre 12.
corrompre 22.	enjoindre 6.	plaindre 6.
omiere B	ensuivre 28.	plaire 17.
	entremettre 12.	poindre '6.
croire 7.	entreprendre 18.	poursuivre 23.
croître 16.	'épreindre 6.	prédire 11.
• Amm		

Any verb in re not found in this table, is regular, and conjugated like vendre.

,					
prendre	18.	reluire	4,	soumettre"	712.
prescrire	8.	remettre	12.	80urire	21.
produire:	4.	remoudre	14.	somerire	¹ <b>8</b> .
promettre	12.	renaitre	15.	soustraire	31.
proscrire	4 8.	renclore	28.	suffire	11.
rabattre	1.	rentraire	31.	stivre	<b>2</b> 3.
rebattre :	. 1.	repaitre	. 19.	. surcroître 4	16.
reboire	2.	reparoitre	16.	surfaire	9.
reclure	3.	reprendre	18.	surprendre	18.
reconduire	4.	reproduire	4.	survivre	25.
reconnoître	16.	résoudre	20.	taire	17.
recoudre	5.	. nestreisidre		teindre	6.
récrire	8.	retordre	13.	tistre	32.
recroître	16.	retraire	31.	tordre	13.
recuire	4.	revivre .	25.	· traduire	4.
redire	11.	rire	21.	traire	31.
reduire	4.	rompre	22.	trenscrire	8.
refaire	9.	satisfaire	9.	transmettre	12.
	. 30.	séduire	4,	vaincre	24.
rejoindre	6.	coudre	20.	vivre	25.
relire	10.	divines c	404	48112	~~
ACHIC	104		• 1		

REMARK L. The following verbs are always conjugated

with eire in their compound tenses.

Aller, to go, arriver, to arrive, accourir, to run to, choir, to fall, déchoir, to decay, décéder, to die, échoir, to fall, entrer, to come in, mourir, to die, naûte, to be born, partir, to set out, rentrer, to come in again, rester, to atay, retourner, to return, sortir, to go out, tomber, to fall, retomber, to relapse, venir, to come, avenir, to happen, devenir, to become, redevenir, to become again, intervenir, to interpose, parvenir, to attain, provenir, to proceed, revenir, to come back, survenir, to befal.

REMARK 2. The following verbs are sometimes conjugated in their compound tenses with avoir, and sometimes with etre, but in a different sense.

Accoucher, convenir, coucher, croitre, déborder, descendre, disparoûre, monter, demeurer, échapper, passer, and repar-

ter.

Ce chirurgien a accouché ma femme, this surgeon has delivera

The famines of accounts dum gangers my mile is deliment of rebiety. The has been appeared to be a consumer of the large of the parties of the desired me. Votre cheed ne m'a pas consumer your horse has not littled me. Nous sommes convenus des conditions, we have agreed about the telms.

Cette rivière a beaucouplors coste année, et a même débardé, this river has much increased this year, and has even overflowed.

Cette rivière est considérablement orde, je crois même qu'elle est débordée, this river is considerably increased. I even believe it is overflown.

J'di despendu mon chaperu. I have taken down my hattrone. Je suis descenda de ma chambre, I have descended from my chamber.

La lune a disparel un instant, the moon lies disappeared life.

Lu combte est alisparue toul a flut; the comes ist disappraised altogether.

Il a monté ce cheval, he has mounted this horse.

Jésus-Christ est monté au ciel, Jesus Christ is ascended to heaven.

J'ai demeuré dans ce château, I have lived in this castle. Il est demeuré sur la place, he has remained on the spot. J'ai échappé aux ennemis. I have escaped the enemies. Il est échappé de prison, he has escaped from prison. Ma sœur a possé la Rhin, my sister has crossed the Rhine. Mon frère est passé en France, my brother is gone to France. Je lui ai reparti qu'il étoit un sot, I have replied to him that he was a fool.

Il est repurit pour la campagne, he has set off again for the country.

## CHAP. VI.

## OF ADVERBS.

The after in an inversible purt of speech, which aeroes to denote some circumstance of that which is signified by a noun, an adjective, a verb, and even santher adverbs as, veritablement ami, truly friend, bien beau, very fine, parier élo-

fucinitients to apeak the quenting multipandends very often A Bverbs are either simple or compound, as, hier, yestalday, and the first performance of the second of the

die tetms.

Cette rindre a becucouples offe the it a films utilistic rins river has much increased at a very most has a not a constant

PREPOSITIONS, so called because they are commonly put before she more with their govern, serve to counce twords with one chose a quelqu'un, to give a thing to somebody alterias projection, which connects the words danger une chose with quelqu'un. L'ane de l'homme, the soul of man, Dangie in preposition, since it expresses the relation between time and homme.

a more or chestel. The lass may real this horse, we asked to succeeded to

CHAP. VIII.

034130

of the control of the

Componentials are words which serve to join sentences of parts of sentences together; as, parlex peu et pensez bien, speak little, and think well; et, and, is a conjunction, because it unites the first sentence, parlex peu, with the second, pensez bien. Conjunctions are either simple, or compound a as, mais, but, si, if, que, that, à moins que, unless, à condition que, upon condition that.

# CHAP. IX.

#### . OF INTERPRETIONS.

FNTENJECTIONS are words which save to express the various sentiments and sudden emotions of the sent press, below also! bon dies h bless me! for fy!

## Renwise

of the fire both at increase are the ment of the construction Eliston is wood in Desert all out he money lithles, garane ite in se, le, la, ne, de, que, when the following word begins with all vowel or h mute; ce, only before the verbs être, and avoir; michine, followed by an autre presence by each elles, autres; jusque by the duputus sici pand duoique, lorsque, puisque, parce. que ; as, fai, I have, je baimo, I love him or her ; quoiqu'il, though he newe and its, because they, &c. It is also used after the conjunction si, if, but only before the pronouns if, he, and ils, they; as, s'il, if he, s'ils, if they.

Observe, however, that elision does not take place in le, la, after an imperative, in the adverb la, nor before these words, huit, huitieme, huitaine, out used substantively, onze, and

onzième.

# หลักมา ซึ่งสมอส ค.ศ. ครั้งเมรา

# INTRODUCTION TO THE EXERCISES.

Of and from are generally rendered in French by de before a consonant or h aspirate, and by d' before a vowel or h mute; to by à.

Arench by

le bente a noun masculine. The English article | la before a noun feminine. We, is rendered in & C before any noun beginning with a vowel y, or h muse. les before nouns lural of both genders

As an in a contract of the solution of the first

z or in activition if the fairbustance in a direction

EXAMPLES.

The book, le livre, m.; the street, la rue, I; the bird, l'aisean, m. i the water, l'eau, f.; the plants, les plantes, pl.

du before a noun masculine singular begin-, ning with a consonant or h aspirate. of the fronthe, de la before a noun feminine singular, de P before any noun singular beginning with a vowel or h mute.

des before all souns plural.

Examples

Of the bed, du lit, m.; of the chamber, de la chambre, f.; of the man, wielkhomme, man qual the mindi de Beeprit, m. 4 of the thirty also dillegy plan would set and we have sur in the tell residential and in

To the, at the, in French by

your for h mute; not many become tun veries they sand about a with a consonant on happy with a consonant o are rendered à la before a noun feminine singular. 250 à l' before any nous singular beginning with A sa rowel or h muter restangence and rath can before all plurals, and with the for the

and there are are sent there are

Charles the real state of the state of the said

To the bed, au lit, m.; to the chamber, d la chambre, f.; to the man, a Phomme, m.; to the mind, a Pespeit, m.; to the cities, aux villes, pl.; at the door, à la porte, f.

A or an are rendered fun before a noun masculine. in French by June before a noun feminine.

stand so the second or kernt.

EXAMPLES. A son, un file, m.; a daughter, une fille; !!

consequent to be a secured to a figure a security and demonstron a

अगरमार के रार्वित ए निर्देश्व की है जो प्रमाई निर्देशकाल करते हैं THE father, the mother, the children. The courage of pere in, were f. enfant pl. courage in. the father, the tenderness of the mother, the civility of the courage m .. père m. tendresse f. mère f. civilité f. children. Speak to the brother, to the sister, to the ser-enfant pl. Parlez frees m. sour f. do-vants. Have a dictionary and a grammar. The kindness mestique pl. Ayez dictionnaire m. et grammaire f. of a girl, the wickedness of a boy. The horse, the cow, fille f. mechancete f. garcon m. cheval m. vache f. the dogs. The bridle of the horse, the horse of the cow, chien pl. bride f. cheval m. carne pl. nache f. the ears of the dogs. To the tip of the note, to the size bout m. nez m. grandeur f. oreille pl. chien pl.

which enough to the beauty of the eyes, to she strength of the body of the faculties of the copie. The organism of the body of the faculties of the copie. The organism of the mind, The history of the empire of Germany. The capit my distoire to muse, engire my Allemagne to ving of the bird. The interest of the state. The expression of friendship. At the window of the house.

Remark. These sentences, the King's palace, the Queen's dug, the garden door, being the same as, the palace of the King, the dog of the Queen, the door of the garden, are translated into French by, to palais du Roi, le chien de la Reine, la porte du jardin.

## Exercises.

The king's will. The republic's honour. The libbse roi m. volonte f. republique f. honour m. maison f. floor. The philosopher's dreams. The princess' intentions. porte f. philosophe m. reve m. princesse f. intention f. The state affairs. The servant's wages. The girl's east m. affaire f. damestique m. gage m. fille f. beauty. The kitchen fire.

beaute f. cuisine f. feu m.

My is residented in French by mon, m. ma, f. mes, pl.

Thy by ton, ta, tee.

His, her, its by son; su, ses.

Our by notes m. & f.

Photo by low lew lews.

### Examples.

My arm, mon bree, and my hand, ma main, f. my feet, mes pieds, pl. Thy hat, ton chapeau, m. thy shirt, to chemise, f. thy shoes, tes soutiers, pl. his garden, son jardin, m, his house,

Afon, ton, son, used before every noun musculine, must be also used before every hour feminine beginning with a vowel or a mute, as, his suit, son thue, it her human, son history it the hope, sid experiment it.

aida of facilities

Ad Mallott, Whis holds, see the man of production of the f. her son, son file, is, the brightness, som éclat, in. We beauty, sa bedungs to Our father, notife percy in our mother; notife more, from coach, with carriesse, in your watch, worth monte, f. Your gloves, son gants, pt. Their child, learner part, in the image was learned of their bleds, there occurred part, in the image was learned of their bleds, there occurred part, in the image was learned of their bleds, there occurred part, in the image was learned to the coach, the coach, the coach, the coach, the coach, the coach of the coach of the coach, the coach of the coach o

the series of the Expression of the series o

The valour of my father. The wisdom of my mother. The prudence of my brothers. The virtue of my sisters.

The prudence f. frere pl. prudence t. frere pl. verle f. secule he quality of thy wine. The picture of thy wife. tableau m. qualité f. vin. m. femme f. size of thy rooms and of thy beds. The lessons of his master. grandeur f. chambre pl. ... hit pl. leçon pl. maître m. The sphmission of her daughter. The attention of his fille f. full otiention f. friends I prefer our house and our garden, to our meadows. , ami pl. Je préfère maison f. et jardin m. I will buy your book, your table, your knives, and your Kacheterai livre m. table f. couteau pl. The constancy of their friend, the firmness of their forks. fourchette pl. constance f. graming fermets Lynn mother, the charms of their sisters. Her love is the cause of mère f. - charmé plu " maaya phus amayingash si cangelf. her death. The modesty of his sister. The intrepidity of mort f. modestie for se sceur f. intrégidité f. her brother. The courage of his heroine. The profit of frère m. courage m. d héroine f. h mute. her industry. The goodness of its fruit. The advantage of its bonté f. fruit on. industrie f. avantage m.

This and that placed before none are rendered in Prench by Co before nouns masculine beginning with a consonant or happirate; as, this King, co Hos; this hero, co heros. Cet before nouns masculine, beginning, with a worst or mute; as, that man, cot homes a that bird-oct questions.

ence piecks, pla II y bur, luic our man, in the

situation f. .... grandespf. Lchambrech plan and yM

situation, and the size of its sooms.

Cette before all nouns feminine; this woman, cette fellene und this year, cette année.

These and those by ces before all notins plans, esther the culine or feminine; these men, ces hommes; these women, ces femmes.

## Exencises.

The price of this book. The name of this angeling prix m. livre m. nom m. ange m.

The quality of that water. The size of this table. The gualité f. eau f. grandeur f. table f.

heat of that fire. The virtue of that heroine. The chalcur, f. feu m. vertu f. Keroine f. Himpte. chat of these girls. The insolence of these boys. The caquet m. fille f. pl. insolence f. garçon m. pl. warbling of these birds. The cobwebs of these spiders. gazonillement m. oiseau m. pl. toile f. pl. araignés f. pl.

EXERCISES upon the auxiliary verb AVOIR, to have,

-Remark 1. Let the learner put

. 3 JEBOEGOS-P C 1 .4 25 11 .11

Du before the noun, if that noun be in the masculine singular and beginning with a consonant or h aspirate; as, wine, du vin.

De la, if it be in the feminine singular, and beginning with a consonant or a aspirate; an trouble, de la peine.

De l'hefore any noun in the singular beginning with a vowel or k mute; as, water, de Peau.

Des hefpre, all nouns in the plural; as birds, des oiseaux.

- Present of have wealth. Thou hast sincerity. He has

ambition. She has honesty. We have power. You ambition f. honnestete f. h. mute. power m. hand crowns. They have thik. They have money.

district in the state of the st

Remark 2. Though an adjective be added to the noun, as in these phrases, the adjective comes last in French, the learner is to make no change in the examples under remark

1.; but he will make the adjective agree with the noun in. number and gender.

Imperfect. I had white bread. Thou hadst raw flesh. blanc 2, pain m. 1. cru 2. viande f. 1. ripe barley. We had sincere friends. You had

He had ripe barley. mûr 2. orge f. 1. sincère 2. ami m. pl. 1. charming flowers. They had genuine gold.

charmant 2. few f.pl. m. pur or m. 1. brothers had rich clothes.

frègem. pl. riche 2 habit m. 1. pl.

Bemark 3. As in the following phrases the adjective is to be put before the noun, let the learner, instead of du, de Remark 3. la, de l' des, put only de before the adjective, if it begins with a consonant or haspirate; as, good books, de bons liwres, and d' if it begins with a vowel or h mute; as, excellent, wine, d'excellent vin.

Preterite. I had fine horses. Thou hadst good beer, beau cheval m. pl. bon bibres. He had large eyes. We had bad eider. You had immense grand oeil m. pl. mauvais cidre m. treasures. They had big lips. Your sisters had great tresor m, pl. m. gros levre f. pl. sour f. pl. grand gros levre f. pl. sour f. pl. grand qualities. qualité f. plante de la commencia dela commencia de la commencia de la commencia de la commenc

Remark 4. Not and no are rendered in French by ne placed between the personal pronoun and the verb, and pasor point after the verb in the simple tenses, and between the verb and the participle in the compound tenses, with de or d' before the noun, according as it begins with a consonant or a vowel; as, I have no constancy, Je n'ai point de constance: I have not had pictures, Je n'ai pas eu de tableaux.

Puture. I will have no books. Thou wilt bave no canlivre m. pl. pets. He shall have no park. We will have no friendship. pis m. pl."

They will have You shall not have formidable enemies. formidable 2, ennemi m. phy 1. fo no patience. My friends will have no house, and sould be

patience f. . . ami m. pl, maison to east 1947

riences Land manner. If high throu mavet have g Recapitulatory EXERCISES upon the foregoing Remarks. Comp. of the Pres. I have had credit, power, authority, some baron woredit wi putissance la autorité f. and riches! Thou hast had good-luck, prosperity, money, irichesse i pli is bosheur in prosperite is argentis. and friends. My wife has had prudence and reason. prudence f. raison f. ami m. pl. femme f. Comp. of the Imp. He had had delicious wine, delicate delicieux 2 vin m. I delicat 2 We had had ready money. meat, and ripe oranges. viande f. 1 mir 2 orange f. d. 1. comptant 2 urgent in 1 Comp, of the Pret. You had had fine lace and good dother. peau dentelle i. bon harder.bl. They had had small peaches, but large apples. petit peche f. pl. muit gros Comp. of the Fut. I will have had no prudebee. Phou prudence f. shalt have had no grief. IXERCISE WAS Property chagrin m. Cond. Pres. She would have no complaisance. We would have no success, and the man of the success of the Comp. of the Cond. You would have had great advantages. They would have had faithful lavere. f.s man feel . Adele 2 mmant m. pl. 1. Imperative. Let your brother have probity. Have no wotre frère probité f. pl. impatience. Let us not have dangerous connections. Let impatience f. 1938 19 91. 17 3 Clangereux & liaison f. pl. 1824 . your daughters have graces. \*\* Poll Burgar Bu fille f. pl. grave f. pl. Subj. Pres. That I may have talent, conduct, expetalent m. conduite f. capeoperude c Let, commonly used to form the third person, both singular and plural of the imperative, is rendered in French by que; as, let man have chargers for his fellow creatures, whe l'komme all de la charité pour COMPLETENCE 198 377.

rience, and manners. That thou mayet have generosity rience La manure m, pl. ... FINDERY T Skilkrapile ft and candour. ricanday force of the last weed I sould not be and Pret That we might have horrid pains. That you La group of And by homible & paint & plate on bear might have brown bread, fresh water, and pure plea-noir 2 pain m. L. freis 2 can £1. pun 2 plus mount of Sugar sirm pl. 1. grand burg & dell of his in good Comp. of the Pres. That she may have had fine engravenous when he did not ell green bean grave vings. That they may have had pretty playshings. vura f. plane a form control by jeli siation in plane Course of the Pret ... That we might not have had pride warte tall geraffichen dieres kal'ongheiden. That you might have had melf-love. d spraine of " BXERCISE upon the Auxiliary Verb ETRE, to be John lowed by an Adjective. Remark. The adjective must be of the same gender and number as the noun or pronoun that is the subject of the newber as, cet homme est padesseur; that man is lazy profite femme est paressense; that woman is large it self squares but in located; elle est squante, she is learned; ils sont insensés, they are insane; elles sont insensées, they are insancial even bluow voi Y Pres. I am happy. We are unhappy. Their sons are Jr 326 1 good. 18011986 4648 FEBE modilence. Let is not being dignification Leaventy. Imp. Thou wast pleased an You were content. I sometinger. m. payang contention least they satisfait. m. Pret. He was tall. They were shortmill be seened to your point. South one Fig. I will be strong headed. We shall be obstinate. opiniåtre. têtu. m. Comp. of the Pres. I have been constant and steady.

Comp. of the Imp. Thou hadet been firm and consequent

ferma.

dédaigneux

Comp. of the Pret. She had been modest and reserved. modeste réservé Comp. of the Fut. We will have been restless. m. inquiet 🗻 Cond. Pres. Thou should be bad. mauvais Comp. of the Cond. She would have been good. Be skilful. Let us be prudent. habile f. pl. jsudent . Sub. That I may be big and fat. That they may be humane. was the results  $\mathbf{f}_{m{\cdot}}$ gros gras m. humain Pret. That we might be indiscreet and thoughtless. f. indiscret léger you might be economical. écon**ome** Comp. of the Pres. That we may have been haughty and There is the state of the state hasty. That your children may have been wise. emporté enfant m. pl. sage Comp. of the Pret. That they might have been fickle and volage

EXERCISES upon the Verbs of the First Conjugation in ER.

fille f. pl. discret.

soornful. That their daughters might have been discreet.

REMARK. When there is an adverb, let the learner put it after the verb in simple tenses; as, I often speak, je parle souvent; and between the auxiliary and participle in compound tenses; as, I have often spoken, j'ai souvent parlé. But if the adverb is composed of two words, it must be placed after the participle: as, I have spoken long, j'ai parlé long-temps.

Infinitive. To repeat always the same thing. Scolding répéter toujours même chose f. gronder often your servants. To have supped early. Having domestique m. souper de bonne heure . horrowed this sum. emprunter somme f.

Present: Plove my futher. Thou incenses thy enemies. aimera père a. irriter ennemim. pl. He alarms the country. She dances well. We seek our danser bien alarmer pays m. chercher You water the garden. They attack the enemy. happiness. bonheur m. arroser jardin m. me attaquer ennemi m. They prattle much. bonheur m. f. bavarder beaucoup I did warm my bed. Thou didst embroider Imperfect. bassiner kit m. broder they gown. He did finish his letter. We did begin our robe f. achever letter f. commencer exercise. They did suches your safet. They did condemn thème m. accuser was sour f. m. condamner their conduct. These people were pressing your products.

conduite f. gens m. lower f. Protection I nativited this man. Thou admiredet this girl. contenter homme m. admirer He comforted this child. We disarmed these soldiers. You consoler senfant m. desurmer soldat m. pl. engraved those arms. They pardoned these faults. "" graver arme f. pl. f. pardonner faute f. pl. Future." I will decide the question." Thou wilt always décider question f. assist thy cousin. He will order the banquet. We will assister cousin m. : de cordonner festin m. 1109. strike the blow. You will draw back the table. They will frapper coup m. reculer table f. kill their adversiry! "Your parents will declare their opinion. tuer Andberguire in parent mi declarer in a constant "Comp. of the Press I have abandoned my friend.: Thou is a surface to a surface abundanted in animal in the hab blanted thy neighbour. 'He has censured his friend.' We wolldmor wasin m. ... censurer amini have often equalled our comrades. You have buried your souvent égaler camarade m. pl. enterrer money. They have explained their thoughts? argent m. f. ... expliquer poisse f. pl. Comp. of the Imperfect, I had printed your grammat Thou imprimer w grammaire f. hadst frequented her company. He had antiecelved his compagnie f. ' detramber ' fréquenter

relations. We had pronounced this word. You had forged prononcer parent m. pl. prononcer mot m.

They had avoided the danger. forger these letters. lettre f. pl. éviter danger m. m. . Comp. of the Pret. I had exhausted my resources. Thou épuiser ressource f. pl. hadst found the paper. He had threatened my son. We , menacer papier m. fils m. had shut the door. You had taught the ignorant. They fermer porte f. enseigner ignorant m. pl. f. had corrected their children. corriger : enfant m. pl. Comp. of the Fut. I shall have relieved the poor. Thou soulager pauvre m. pl. shalt have consulted thy master. He will have astonished his consulter maître m. étonner. hearers. We will have afflicted our aunts. You will have auditeur m. pl. affliger taute f. pl. tormented the servants. They shall soon have finished their tourmenter domestique m. pl. f. achever > books. These girls shall have went in vain. fille f, pl. pleurer en vain. livre m. Conditional. I should appeare his anger. Thou wouldst form apaiser, colère f. former the plan of the house. She would (drive away) the impormaison f. chasser tunate. We would fly to his assistance. You would bring tun m. pl. voler secours m. apporter your money. They would unravel that business. argent m. mi débrouiller affaire f. Comp. of the Cond I should have liked the country, if, &c. aimer campagnes. si, Thou wouldst have played, if, &c. He would have spiked · iouer .. englouer the gun. We would have flattered his pride. You would canon m. flatter fierté f. have strengthened their authority. They would have praised autorité f. f. fortifier her piety. These defeats would have humbled his pride. piété f. orgueil m. abaisser défaite f.

Imperative. Consult the light of reason. Let him show consulter lumière f. la raison montre

his hands. Let the master correct this child. Let us unmain f. pl. maîtrem. corriger enfant m. défold the clue of that intrigue. Sing that song. Let them mêler fil m. intrigue f. chanter chanson f. m. empty the bottle. vider bouteille f.

Subj. Pres. That I may inform the judge. That thou informer juge m.

mayst tear these gloves. That he may recompense his déchirer gant m. pl.

pupils. That we may contemplate the beauties of the élève m. pl.

country. That you may gain the victory. That they may campagne f.

remporter victoire f.

overpower their enemies.

accabler ennemi m. pl.

Preterite. That I might burn this work. That thou briller ouvrage m. mightst imitate thy sister. That she might leave her father. initer seeur f. laisser pere m. That we might flatter our masters. That you might improve flatter maître m. pl. perfectionner your judgment. That they might shake the tree. jugement m. f, secour arree m.

Comp. of the Pres. That I may have repaired the house, réparer maison f.
That thou mayst have recompensed the boys. That he may récompenser garçon m. pl.

have scolded the girls. That we may have exasperated her gronder fille f. pl. exasperer son temper. That you may have proved the truth of that asserhumeur f. h mute. prouver vérité f. assertion. That they may have confirmed this intelligence. tion f. confirmer nouvelle f.

Comp. of the Pret. That I might have increased my foraugmenter fortone. That thou mightst have exalted his merit. That he
tune f.
might have gained his lawsuit. That we might have examigagner process m.

ned their affairs. That you might have shared his misfortune, ner affaire f. pl. partager malheur m.

That they might have combed their hair.
f. peigner cheveu m. pl.

EXERCISES upon the Verbs of the Second Conjugation in IR,

Infinitive. To assuage the trouble of one's friends. Lanadoucir peine f. ses amis languishing in a long exile. To have subjected a province. Haguir dans exil m. assujettir province f.
ving satiated his vengeance, he went away.

assouvir vengeance f. s'en alla.

Ind. Present. I shorten the way. Thou choosest these accourcir chemin m. choisir

stockings. He obeys his master. We liberate our slaves.
bus m. ol. obeir à maître m. affranchir esclave m. pl.
You remove these difficulties. They enslave the heart.

applanir difficulté f. pl. f. asservir cœur m. pl. Imperfect. I did warn your brother of his danger. Thou avertir frère m. danger m.

didst define the place. He did build the fortifications of définir lieurn. bâtir fortifications f. pl. our town. We did fill our pockets. You did banish the ville f. emplir poche f. pl. bannir wicked from your presence. They did applaud the actors.

wicked from your presence. They did applaud the actors.

mechant m. pl. présence f. m. applaudir acteur m. pl.

Preterite I diverted your children Thou demolishedet

Preterite. I diverted your children. Thou demolishedst
divertir enfant m. pl. démolir

the walls of this castle. He disunited the princes of that mur m. pl. châtcau m. désunir prince m. pl. family. We unfurnished our house. You invaded their famille f. dégarnir maison f. cnvahir

country. They softened the wax.
pays m. f. amollir circ f.

Future. I shall finish my work to-night. Thou wilt finir ouvrage m. ce soir:

convert the pagans. She will roast the hare. We will convertir païes m. pl. rôlir lièvre m. succeed in our undertaking. You will betray your interests. réusir entreprise f. trahir intérêt m. pl.

```
They will feed the chickens.
       nourrir poulet m. pl.
  Comp. of the Pres. I have shortened the string. We have.
                           accourcir cordon m.
undergone the punishment.
                punition f.
  Comp. of the Imp. Thou hadet dazzled his parents. You
                                   éblouir parent m. pl.
had disobayed my orders.
 désobéir à ordre m. pl.
  Comp. of the Pret. He had furnished his dining-room.
                                garnir salle à manger L.
They had built a pavilion.
m. bâtir pavillon m.
  Comp. of the Fut. We shall have thickened the ink.
                                         épaissir encre f.
They shall have cured his disorder.
               guérir maladie f.
  Conditional. I should stuff the turkey, Thou wouldst
                    farcir dindon m.
stun the neighbourhood. She would tarnish the looking-
étourdir voisinage m., ternir mi-
glass, We would dirty the drawing-room. You would
roir m. salir salon m.
establish your fortune. They would refresh the troops.
 établir fortune f. m. rafraichir troupe f. pl.
  Comp. of the Cond. I would have dried up the source.
                                       tarir
                                                source f.
They would have weakened the league.
                  affoiblir ligue f.
  Imperative. Blush (thou) with shame. Let her fulfil her-
rougir de honte f. remplir
promise. Let the painter match these colours. Let us fill
promesse f. peintre m. assortir couleur f. remplix our glasses. Divide the prizes. Let them soften the verre m. pl. répartir prise f. pl. f. fléchir
promesse f.
wrath of their father.
courroux m.
  Sub. Pres. That I may strengthen my power. That
```

sub. Fres. That I may strengthen my power. That affermir puissance f. thou mayst improve thy liquors. That he may increase abonnir liqueur f. pl. aigrir

the pain. That we may diminish our income. That you douleur f. amoindrir revenu m. may deaden the builet. That they may annihilate his emamortir balle f. anéantir pire. ' vire m. Pret. That I might ennoble my family. That thou ennoblir famille f. mightst remove the difficulties. That he might impoverish applanir difficulté f. pl. appauvrir the country. That we might enrich the language. That pays m. enrichir langue f. you might subdue the people. That they might satisfy their assujettir peuple m. `assouvir rage.

rage f.

Comp. of the Pres. That I may have stifled that quarrel.

assoupir querelle f.

That he may have whitened the stair-case. That you may

blanchir escalier m.

have cherished your children.

chérir enfant m. pl.

Comp. of the Pret. That I might have enlightened this

matter. That we might have buried the dead. That they matière ensevelir mort m. pl. might have straitened the streets of that town.

étrécir rue f. pl. ville f.

# EXERCISES upon the Third Conjugation in OIR.

Infinitive. To perceive easily the faults of one's neighapercevoir aisément défaut m. pl. son probour. Owing this sum to his baker. To have gathered the
chain m. devoir somme f. boulanger m. percevoir
taxes of the town. The general having received the king's
taxe f. ville f. recevoir roi m.
orders.
ordre m. pl.

Ind. Pres. I receive that favour. Thou owest these ten recevoir faveur f. devoir dix

guiness to his uncle. She perceives the danger of her guinée f. pl. oncle m. apercevoir danger m. situation. We conceive the greatest hopes. You deceive situation f. concevoir grand espérance f. pl. décevoir your best friends. They collect their rents.

meilleur ami m. pl. percevoir rente f. pl.

Miniperfect. I did (owe again) ten crowns. Thou didst redevoir dix écu m. pl.

receive my letters. He did collect the taxes. We did recevoir lettre f. pl. percevoir impôt m. pl. owe that sum. You did deceive your mother. They did devoir somme f. décevoir mère f. entertain a vain desire.

concevoir vain désir m.

Preterite. I perceived the spire of the parish. Thou apercevoir clocher m. paroisse f. (owedst again) two shillings. He received that blow. We redevoir deux schelling m. pl. recevoir coup m. gathered the fruit of this estate. You owed a visit. They percevoir fruit m. pl. terre f. devoir visite f. deceived the hope of their father. décevoir espérance f. père m.

Future. I will entertain an eternal hatred. Thou wilt concessoir éternel 2. haine f. 1.

perceive the top of the mountain. He will (owe again)
apercevoir sommet m. montagne f. redevoir
twenty pistoles. We will receive a good intelligence. You
vingt pistole f. pl. recevoir nouvelle f.
will collect the king's duties. They will owe a large sum.

percevoir roi m. droits m. pl. devoir gros somme f.

Comp. of the Pres. I have perceived your comrade. Thou

gpercevoir camarade

hast conceived a fine idea.

concevoir beau idée f.

Comp. of the Imp. He had deceived his master. We had decevoir matter m.

owed thirty guineas.

devoir trente guinée f. pl.

Comp. of the Pret. You had gathered the revenue of that . percevoir revenum.

farm. They had received an injury.

ferme f. recevoir injure f.

Comp. of the Fut. I shall have (owed again) two pence. redevoir deux sou m. pl. Thou shalt have perceived the light. apercevoir lumière f. Cond. I would receive his petition. Thou shouldst dorecevoir placet m. devoir faire that. He would conceive a false idea. We would easily. concevoir faux idée f. perceive that trick. You would receive your friend. They apercevoir tour m. recevoir ami m. would owe their misfortunes to their faults. devoir malheur m. pl. faute f. pl. Comp. of the Cond. He would have conceived a fine proconcevoir beau project. She would have owed so much money. jet m. devoir tant d'argent. Imperative. Gather the tithe. Let her receive her percevoir dîme f. recevoir brother. Let us (owe again) that money. Understand this frère m. redevoir argent m. concevoir rule. Let them perceive the enemy, apercevoir ennemi m. règle f. Subjunctive. That I may owe to every body. That devoir au tiers et au quart thou mayst collect the debts. That he may (owe again) the percevoir dette f. pl. redevoir same sum. That we may perceive this little hill. That apercevoir petit colline f. même somme f. you may deceive her sister. That they may owe homage to decevoir sœur f. devoir hommage m. their lord. \* seigneur Preterite. That I might receive a wound. That thou recevoir blessure f. mightest (owe again) fifty pounds. That he might perceive redevoir cinquante livres sterlings. apercevoir the top of the Alps. That we might comprehend the force sommet m. Alpes f. pl. concevoir of that truth. That you might owe this hill. That they verité f. devoir lettre de change f.

might receive a blow.

recevoir coup m.

Comp. of the Pres. That I may have perceived that man apercevoir homme m.

That we may have owed sixty guineas.

devoir soixante guinée f. pl.

Comp. of the Pret. That you might have received a received a gift. That they might have (owed again) the value of their

don m. redevoir valeur f. goods.

marchandise f. pl.

EXERCISES upon the Fourth Conjugation in RE.

Infinitive. To (bear with) the foibles of one's friends, condescendre à foiblesse f. pl. ses amis

Hearing the voice of his aunt. To have defended the town, entendre voix f. tante f. défendre ville f.

Having lost his lawsuit.

perdre procès m.

Pres. I expect your arrival. Thou correspondest to his attendre arrivée f. correspondre son affection. He defends his fellow-citizens. We (are deaffection f. défendre concitoyen m. pl. descended) from the French. You unbend this bow. They scendre de François m. pl. détendre arc m. (take down) this picture.

dépendre tableau m.

Imperfect. I did hear his voice. Thou didst scatter the
entendre voix f. épandre
dung. She did spread this linen upon the grass. We did
fumier m. étendre toile f. sur herbe f. h mute.
cleave this tree. You did melt that metal. The troopers
fendre arbre m. fondre métal m. cavalier m. pl.
did starve their horses with cold.
morfondre cheval m. pl.

Pret. I affixed these grapes to the roof. Thou pendre raisin m. pl. plancher m. lost thy time. This hen laid an egg. We cleft this perdre temps m. poule f. pondre ouf m. pourfendre giant. You pretended to this employment. The generals géant m. prétendre emploi m. général m. pl. affixed the colours to the vaults of the temple. appendre drapeau m.pl. routef. pl. temple m.

EXERCISES. Future. I will melt again this gun. Thou wilt restore refondre canon m. The sun will spread his light. We will this money. soleil m. répandre lumière f. argent m. (hang up again) this hat. You shall answer immediately. répondre sur-le-champ. rependre chapeau m. They will (sell again) that sugar. revendre sucre m. Comp. of the Pres. I have sold this cloth too dear. Thou survendre drap m. hast suspended thy work. suspendre ouvrage m. Comp. of the Imp. I had laid a snare. We had shore · tendre piége m. our flocks. troupeau, m. pl. Comp. of the Pret. You had sold your inheritance. They vendre héritage m. had waited their brother. attendre frère m. Comp. of the Fut. I shall have expected his return. atiendre

Thou shalt have corresponded to the good intentions of thy correspondre bon intention f. pl.

father.

père m. Conditional. I would defend the town. Thou wouldst

défendre ville f. (take down) this landscape. He would slacken this rope. descendre paysage m. détendre corde f.

We would depend on this prince. You would hear the dépendre de prince m.

report of the cannon. They would spread the hay. bruit m. canon m. épandre foin m.

Comp. of the Cond. I would have (stretched out) the arm. étendre

Thou wouldst have squeezed through the crowd. fendre presse.

Imperative. Hang this robber. Let him lose his purse. Pendre voleur m. . perdre bourse f. Let us affix our offering to the chapel. Claim a half in appendre offrande f. chapelle f. Prétendre moitié f.

this share. Let them recompose this work. refondre partage m. ouvrage. Subjunctive. That I may do this service to her relarendre service m. That thou mayst shed this precious blood. rent m. pl. répandre précieux 2 sang m. 1. That he may (hang up again) this cloak. That we may reply rependre · manteau m. répondre to this discourse. That you may (sell again) these goods. discours m. revendre marchandise f. pl.

That they may sell this tapestry too dear.

survendre tapisserie f. \_\_\_\_\_\_ Preterite. That I might suspend the lamp. That thou

Tuspendre lampe f.

mightst spread this net. That he might shear his sheep.

tendre filet m. tondre brebis f. pl.

That we might sell this estate. That you might expect

vendre bien m. attendre

your friends. That they might correspond to the love of

correspondre amour m.

their mother.

mère f.

Comp. of the Pres. That I may have defended my defendre country. That thou mayst have descended this hill.

pays m. descendre colline f.

Comp. of the Pret. That we might have slackened this detendre spring. That you might have understood the meaning of ressort m.

entendre sens m.

this author.

auteur m.

4

REMARK. Let, the learner conjugate the following verbs with two pronouns like the verb se blesser, and give them the termination of the conjugation to which they belong; and if they are in the infinitive, opreceded by snother verb, they must be preceded by a pronoun in the fourth state of the same person and number, as the noun or pronoun subject of the foregoing verb; as, Paime à me promener. I like to walk; tu gimes à te promener, thou likest to walk;

il aime à se promener, he likes to walk; nous aimons à nous promener, we like to walk; vous aimez à vous promener, you like to walk; ils aiment à se promener, they like to walk; les hommes aiment à se promener, men like to walk.

## EXERCISES upon the Reflected Verbs.

Infinitive. I go to divert myself. We become odious -se divertir. Nous devenons odieux by (arrogating to durselves) an unjust power. injuste 2 pouvoir m. 1. pensezen s'arroger think to save yourselves in this manner. He is very lucky vous se sauver ,de manière f. très-heureux to have clung to that prince. Having freed thyself from s'accrocher prince m. s'affranchir

the miseries of this world.

misère f. monde m.

Pres. I often deceive myself. Thou walkest in the moonse tromper. se promener au clair de
light. He fancies himself to be clever. We (wash our face)
la lune. s'imaginer habile. se débarbouiller
every morning. You intend to travel. They (make haste)
tous les matins. se proposer de voyager. se hâter
to-day.
aujourd'hui.

Imperfect. I (did grow rich) at your expence. Thou s'enrichir dépens f. pl. didst rejoice at that news. She did perceive the bait. We

se réjouir de nouvelle f. s'apercevoir de appût m.
were deceiving ourselves. You did expect like for like.
se décevoir s'attendre à la pareille.

They (had a fellow-feeling) with that rascal.

s'entendre avec scélérat m.

Preterite. I laughed at his advice. Thou preparedet many se moquer de avis m. se préparer beaucoup de regrets for thyself. He tormented himself incessantly. We se tourmenter sans cesse.

despaired without reason. You suffered for your imprudence. se desesperer sans raison. se trouver mal de.

They spoke to each other.

Future. I will divert myself to morrow. Thou wilt s'amuser demain.

(faint away) at this sight. He will perceive her tricks. We s'évanouir vue f. s'apercevoir de tour m. pl. will hang ourselves through despair. You will trust to his se pendre de désespoir. se fier promise. They will subject themselves to her caprices. promesse f. s'assujettir caprice m. pl.

Comp. of the Pres. I have stoopt down very low. Thou f. se baisser très-bas.

hast applauded thyself for thy folly. He has lost himself in the s'applaudir de sottise f. pl. se perdre dans town. We have flattered ourselves without foundation. ville f. f. se flatter sans fondement.

You have walked long to-day. They have killed themse promener long-temps aujourd'hui se tuer.

selves.

Comp. of the Imp. I had perceived his bad intentions.

s'apereevoir de mauvais intention f. pl.

Thou hadst amused thyself long enough. He had deceived f.

s'amuser long temps 2 assez 1. se tromper. himself We had trusted to these people. You had conse livrer gens. f. se fided too inconsiderately. They had incurred this danger. confier trop légèrement, se précipiter dans danger m.

Comp. of the Pret. I had gone out of the right way. Thou se détourner drois chemin m. hadst condemned thyself. He had surrendered to the enemy? se condamner. se rendre ennemi m. We had betrayed ourselves. You had interfered in their se trahir se mêter de affairs. They had faded. affaire f. f. se flétrir.

Comp. of the Fut. I shall be degraded in his eyes, Thou f. s'avilir à , wil m. pl. wilt have been proud of this trifling advantage. He wilf s'enorgueillir foible avantage m. have fatigued himself (to no purpose.) We will have grown se fatiguer inutilement. f. s'enhardir

bold. You will have caught cold. These trees will have s'enrhumer. arbre m. pl. takén root. s'enraeiner. Cond. I would wonder at this news. Thou wouldst s'étonner de nouvelle f. quickly steal away. She would faint away. We would - s'évanouir promptement s'esquiver entirely devote ourselves to the service of our country. You patrie f. entièrement se dévouer would surrender at discretion. These rose buds would blow. boutons de rose s'épanouir se rendre à discrétion Comp. of the Cond. I should have exposed myself rashly. s'exposer témérairement. Thou wouldst have been better. He should have practised se porter mieux · 's'exercer fencing. We would have decided to stay. You should have se décider à rester f. à faire des armes. interfered in this business. They should have perceived the . s'apercevoir du affaire f. se mêler de snare. piége m. Imperative. Trust to that man. Let him enrich imself. s'enrichir se livrer homme m. Let us perceive our errors. Account to yourselves for your s'apercevoir de se rendre compte actions. Let them laugh at you. Let these people (pull gens actions f. pl. se moquer de off their mask.) démasquer Subjunctive Pres. That I may hasten to come. That thou se hâter de venir mayst disgrace thyself by thy cowardice. That he may lâcheté s'avilir par perceive his wrong. That we may betray ourselves. se trakir s'apercevoir de tort m.

Pret. That I might dishonour myself by this shameful honour 2.

you may apply to this study. That they may have relaxation

se délasser

étude f.

from the fatigue of affairs.

action. That thou mightst be employed about these trifles. s'occuper de bagatelle f. pl. action f. 1 . That she might be proud of her birth. That we might rest naissance f. s'enorqueillir ourselves under the shade of this tree. That they might ombre f. arbre m. surrender without fighting. sans combattre. se rendre Comp. of the Pres. That I may have rejoiced at your se réjouir de . That thou mayst have walked enough. That she Success. succès m. 👾 se promener assez may have sacrificed herself for her country. That we may se sacrifier pays.m. have perceived the depravity of his manners. That you s'apercevoir de dépravation f. mœurs f. pl. may have escaped from the dungeon. That they may have cachot m. s'échapper been well. porter bien. Comp. of the Pret. That I might have degraded myself to s'avilir such sulegree. That thou mightst have surrendered prisoner point. se rendre prisonnier m. That this pleasing hope might have vanished. doux espérance f. guerre f. s'évanouir. That we might have conducted ourselves in this manner. se comporter de That you might have extricated yourselves from these se tirer That they might have applied themselves more difficulties. s'appliquer plus embarras m. pl. f. to their studies.

EXERCISE upon the Verbs of the Four Conjugations, used negatively, interrogatively, and both interrogatively und negatively.

étude f. pl.

If these negative expressions, no, not, ne pas, or ne point, no more, not any more, ne plus, never, ne jamais, are used with a verb in the infinitive present, these negative words, ne

pas, ne point, ne plus, ne jamais, are generally placed together before the verb; as, he determined not to see his brother, not to speak any more to his sister, and never to receive his other relations. Il se détermina à ne pas voir son frère, à ne plus parler à sa sœur, et à ne jamais recevoir ses autres parens. But in the other tenses ne is always placed before the verb, and pas, noint, plus, and jamais, are placed after it, when the tense is simple; as, I do not speak, I speak no more, I never speak. Je ne parle pas, Jene parle plus, Je ne parle jamais, and between the auxiliary verb and the participle, when it is compound; as, I have not spoken, I have not spoken any more, I have never spoken, Je \* n'ai pas parlé, Je n'ai plus parlé, Je n'ai jamais parlé.

In interrogative sentences the pronoun subject of the verb is placed after it as in English; Do I speak? Parlé-je? Dost thou speak? Parles-tu? &c. and in the third person singular, when the verb ends with a vowel, the letter t with two hyphens is put between the verb and the pronoun; as, does he apeak? parle-t-il? But if the subject of the verb is a noun, the noun stands before the verb, and one of the pronouns, it, elle, ils, elles, agreeably to the gender and number of the subject, is placed after the verb; as, does the man speak? L'homme parle-t-il? does the woman speak? la femme parletelle? Do these men speak? ces hommes parlent ils? Do these women speak? ces femmes parlent-elles?

Inf. Not to love our neighbour is a sin. Your pupil now aimer prochain m. pêché m. élève m. doing his duty, will be despised. I was surprised at not faisant surprise de having received your letter. Not having sold his goods, he receive inf. 4. lettre f. marchandise f.

returned home.

s'en retourner chez lui.

Pres. Do I dance well? Dost thou build a house?

danser bien bûtir maison f.

Does he owe four guineas to your saunt? Do we expect

devoir tante f.

 $<sup>\</sup>bullet$  e in ne is suppressed before any word beginning with a vowel or h mute.

company to-day? de la compagnie f.	Do you repeat of	your fault? A	ire they
de la compagnic f.	se repentir	faute f.	
loving their friends	•	1	• •
aimer			
Imp. Did I for	earm hie soul again munir - ûme f. cons	st this danger: re	? Dids
thou receive this fa-	cour with critical	e Was he wa	iting for
Macanoin fin	vear f. reconnoiss	anice f atte	ndre -
their survel 2 Wa	na ma daenaithna	without recent	··· Tiid
their arrival? We	e dissenisse	MICHORP ICMOVE	1010
arrivée f. you despise his cru	Alain 1 This line	iman da manan an	د سنمس
Aou, deshue we out	controls: Dig sich	mand your co	unwy:
meproser	f. receive your answ	envanor pa	Nys m.
Pret. Did I not	receive your answ	er in time ( 19)	ast unou
	recevoir répon	se ira temps.	
not hear her justifi	cation ! Die he	not betray his	necti .'OH
entendre i	N y	se traker	dans
this occasion? Did	we not obtain a gr	eat victory ! ]	Did you
<b>f.</b>	remporter	"inctoire f.	0.1
f. not clear up his do	abls? Did they n	ot perceive lier	perfidy i
<i>éolair</i> eir dou	ite f.	- apercevoir p	er fidie t
Fut. Shall I m	et spread terror	amongst my e	Demies :
	répandre terreur f	. parmi	
Shalt then not yield	to his restoninge	Shall be no	t run to
se rendr	raisonnement	t m. pl.	voler
their assistance? S	hall we not embel	lish our count	PY-8084
secours m.	em <b>b</b> ei	llir maison de ca	ımpagne
Will you not concei	ve a rule so simple	Will they	non lell
gorseeno.	ir règle i,		vendre
their estate ?		age and	,
bien m.	•	•	
	. Have I hughe	d at more sides	. H
oung. of the 2100	se moque	e do	. AAROU
thou blamed his co			had him
blâmer co		fen:	ir ir
work? Have we re	seived that news?	Have you pro	hibited
ouvrage m. re	cennir nomelle	6 d	bfendre
list trade? Have y	rome sisters walload	this moraine	Jonata
commerce th	the commen	or makin m	1 .
commerce m. Comp. of the Im	n Had I deci-	nd this mark	-lacam-
ுமாழ். பு எஸ் 1711	MIRID A DREE OF	how cuis unwill	ANGE OF THE
marsh? Hadet thou	uessec	INCT THETES	Tadal
narsii : .raust [nou	succeeded in that	curathuse: L	TAG FUG
narais m. 1.	réussir	emfeptise 1.	

gist perceived your servant? Had we unbent our bow? fille f. apercevoir domestique m. détendre Had you trusted to that perfidious man? Had your broperfide 2. homme m. 1. there sudied geography and history? étudier la géographie f. l'histoire f. Comp. of the Pret. Had I not soon demolished my house? bientôt démolir maison f. Hadst thou not soon collected the taxes? Had he not percevoir impôt m. pl. quickly cleft this tree? Had we not soon discovered that vite sendre arbre m. f. bientôt s'apercevoir de error? Had you not surmounted all these obstacles? Had surmonter tout obstacle m. pl. not the physicians soon cured this dangerous disease? médecin-m. pl. guérir dangereux maladie f. Comp. of the Fut. Shall I not have finished my task befinir tâche f. fore your departure? Shalt thou not have melted thy gold? fondre départ m. At last will not your mother have undeceived herself? By à la fin se détromper you submission, shall you not have appeased his anger? Shall soumission f. apaiser colère f. they not soon have dispatched that business. affaire f. finir Cond. Should I receive your gift with indifference? présent avec recevoir Shouldst thou lose thy lawsuit? Would this general devote se dévouer perdre procès m. himself entirely for the service of his country? Could we entièrement pour patrie f. avoid these evils? Would you still cherish life? Should encore chérir la vie éviter mal m. pl. your parents owe all that money? devoir tout argent m. Comp. of the Cond. Should I not have composed again this

work? Shouldst thou not have enriched thyself in this manner? ouvrage m. s'enrichir de manière f. Should this illusion not have soon vanished? Should we not f. s'évanouïr

have recompensed that good action? Should you not have €. récompenser punished that atrocious plot? Would the ministers not have atroce 2. complet m. 1. ministre m. pl. conceived the wisdom of that plan?

sagesse f.

Imper. Do not-spread that bad news. Let him not répandre mauvais nouvelle f.

blame the conduct of his son. Let us not rest ourselves unconduite f. fils m. se reposer

der the shade of this oak. Do not sacrifice to your own à ombre f. chêne m. sacrifier interest the public good. Let them not defile their imaginaintérêt m. pl. 2. bien m. 1.

tion with those images. Let not your friends blush at their rougir de

poverty. pauvreté f.

> Sub. That I may not answer an absurd criticism. That répondre à absurde 2. critique f. 1.

thou mayet not expose thyself so rashly. That she may not s'exposer si témérairement

always remain in her room. That we may not blemish our rester chambre f. flétrir

reputation. That you may not conceive the enormity of that énormité f.

That they may not confound the arts with the scicrime. crime m. confondre ences.

Pret. That I might not go to bed at ten o'clock. That se coucher à heure f. pl.

thou mightst not strike thy enemies with fear. That he might frapper de crainte f.

not stun his neighbours. That we might not conceive the étourdir voisin m. pl.

depth of this book. That you might not melt into tears. profondeur f. livre m. fondre en larmes. That they might not hasten more.

se håter davantage. Comp. of the Pres. That I may not have profited by those profiter de "

si mal

circumstances. That thou mayst not have established a good government. That he may not have assiduously corresponded gouvernement m. assidûment correspondre with his friends. That we may not have deceived ourselves avec se tromper That you may not have fought a bloody so grossly. si grossièrement livrer sangtant 2 That they may not have weakened their army. bataille f. affoiblir armée f. Comp. of the Pret. That I might not have suspended the **suspend**re march of the troops. That thou mightst not have disguised marche f. troupe f. pl. se déguiser thyself so ingeniously. That he might not have gained a si adroitement remporter That we might not have expected the arrival great victory. grand victoire f. attendre arrivée f. of the general. That you might not have conducted your-· se comporter

EXERCISES upon the Irregular Verbs of the First Conjugation in ER.

selves so ill. That they might not have enchanted the public.

enohanter

I coast that shore. Thou goest astray. Nature displays cotoyer rivage m. se fourvoyer. La nature déployer Your dogs bark constantly. We were drowning her riches. chien m. aboyer toujours se nover ourselves. Why did you not clean the street? I will send nettoyer rue f. envouer. my servant to the fish-market and to the post-office. I should domestique m. poissonnerie f. poste f. drown myself, if I was going to cross this deep river. You traverser profond 2. rivière f. 1: se nover shall clean my boots every morning. This preacher tires his prédicateur ennuyer nettoyer bottef. pl. tous les matins We were supporting your brother with all our inauditeur m. pl. applyer de terest. If I remained at home, I should be exposed to the dit m. rester ind, 2. chez moi essuyer

weariness of her visits. I will wipe this table every day. We essuyer f. tous les jours. will prop our house. We were cleaning the room when he balayer lorsque étauer This banker arrived. I seal my letters in your presence. cacheter banquier refuses any foreign coin. I will lay the blame upon rejeter tout étranger 2. monnoie f. 1. rejeter your brother. He calls things by their name. Go away, appeler les choses par nom m. s'en aller or I will call my servants. Would you call again this boy, if rappeler garçon m. appeler gens. he was going away. Thou risest too early. I bring your se lever trop matin coach. Let us not judge ill of our neighbour. I always prochain m. juger mal carrosse m. thought of my misfortunes. Lneglected my friends and my songer ind, 2. d malheur m. pl. négliger interest. Could it be possible that he would dip his hands plonger sub. 2. *intérêt* m. pl. 🔻 in the blood of his prince? I view his gesture and his considérer geste m. sang m. countenance. Let them prefer the honest to the useful. maintien m. préférer honnête When we were in the country, we forgot our friends in town. oublier ind. 2. You were then crying through all the streets. (It is alors crier par the wish of religion) that we sacrifice our hatred to God. Is que sacrifier sub. 1. haine f. · la religion veut it possible that you initiate your brothers in these mysteries? initier sub. 1. se peut-il

EXERCISES upon the Irregular Verbs of the Second Conjugation in IR.

I run to his assistance. Thou receivest thy sister coldly.

accourir secours m. accueillir froidement
That concurs to the public good. We consent to that
Cela concourir public 2. bien m. 1. consentir
marriage. You keep these young people to their duty.
mariage m. contenir jeune gens pl. dans devoir m.

They (act contrary) to the precept of charity. I did cover contrevenir précepte m. charité f. the country with soldiers. Thou didst uncover the roots of campagne f. de soldat m. découvrir racine f. this tree. He was often belying his brother. We were démentir distributing every month a sum to the poor of the parish. départir tous les mois somme f. pauvre m. pl. paroisse f. You seldom divested yourself of prejudices in religious rarement se déprévenir ind. 2. --- en matières de matters. Your servants were taking away the cold meat. religion domestique m. desservir froid 2. viande f. pl. 1. I detained the effects of that succession. Those becamest devenir détenir effet m. old without becoming wiser. He left off his clothes too vieux sans devenir sage . se dévêtir soon. We disagreed about the fact. You discoursed on fait m. discourir sur disconvenir de, the immortality of the soul. They incurred the indignation immortalité f. âme f. encourir of the king. I will easily lull asleep that child. Thou roi m. aisément endormir enfant m. wilt fly from the prison. He will enquire after the truth s'enfuir prison f. s'enquérir de vérité f. of the fact. We will always help one another. fait m. s'entre-secourir you always keep the people in error? The pope and the entretenir peuple m. pl. , pape m. cardinals will interfere in the quarrel of these two bishops. évêque m. cardinal m. intervenir différent m. I would maintain your uncle in his employment, if he was charge f. si ind. 2. maintenir oncle m. just. Thou wouldst lie impudently, if thou wert affirming mentir impudemment this fact. The buyer would bid down, if the seller was acheteur *mésoffrir marchand* :n. asking too much. We should die in the grace of God, if Dies surfaire mourir we were fulfilling all our duties. You could obtain that devoir m. obtenir remplir favour without paying. Would they offer a gift of that gråde f. sans payer offrir don m.

kind. Open this coffer and this press. Let the governor coffre m. armoire f. espèce f. Ouvrir . gouverneur m. all the province. Let us set out immeover-run first parcourir auparavant province f. partir sur-lediately. Arrive at that office, but by good means. champ. Parvenir emploi m. mais par bon voie f. That I may them foresee the intention of the prince. prince m. pressentir anticipate the objections of my adversary. That thou mayst f. adversaire m. conquer again that province. That his disgrace may proceed reconquerir f. disgrâce f. provenir from this fault. That we may have recourse to his clemency. faute f. recourir clémence f. That you may cover again this roof. That they may again toit m. recouvrir become powerful. That I might soon set out again. That devenir puissant bientôt repartir thou mightst repent of thy crimes. That he might resent se repentir this injury. That we might go out again a second time. injure f. ressortir That you might remember the misfortunes of this war, se ressouvenir de malheur m. That they might not keep his papers. That I may have retenir papier m. assisted the poor. That we might have suffered this infamy. secourir pauvre m. pl. infamie f. souffrir

# EXERCISES upon the Irregular Verbs of the Third Conjugation in OIR.

I pitch my camp at the foot of this hill. We lay the camp m. pied m. colline f. asseoir foundation of our house upon a rock. Let us sit down, my fondement m. pl. sur le roc s' asseoir friends. This man has fallen into poverty. We must go choir en pauvreté f. falloir ami m. to church every day. It will be necessary to do that. Péglisse tous les jours faire cela falloir This spring moves all the machine. It rained yesterday, ressort m. mouvoir tout machine f. pleuvoir hier

and it will rain again to-morrow. I will requite that to your brother. When shall we see again your sisters. I revoir know well that business. He will know all the secret. savoir bien 🥕 affaire f. Let us know our own language, before we study a foreign langue f. avant d'étudier étranger 2 language. This drug puts the humours in motion. This langue f. 1. drogue f. émouvoir humeur f. minister excited a sedition. An ounce of gold (is equivalent) ministre m. émouvoir f. once f. or m. équivaloir to fifteen ounces of silver. They saw one another in that s'entrevoir argent m. house. I will provide this place with victuals. We will maison f.

pourvoir

place f. de vivres

be able to go to Rome. You will value yourselves upon pouvoir se prévaloir de your birth and your interest. They will foresee these naissance f. crédit m. prévoir events. I would not sit down again, if you were not sitting événement m. se rasseoir down. I cannot have again this book. This coat would ne puis ravoir livre m. habit m. h. mute not suit your brother. We would put off this deliberation surseoir deliberation f. This cloth would be worth so much. Would we see your ' drap m. valoir tant children? Would you make that journey? I do not wish that oufantm. vouloir cond. 1. faire voyage m. vouloir que cuatom may prevail above reason. I wish that there la contume prévaloir sur la raison - vouloir cond. 1. should be more order in his conduct. y avoir sub. 2. plus d'ordre conduite f.

EXERCISES upon the Irregular Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation in RE.

I let down the curtains. Dost thou acquit this woman?

abattre rideau m. absoudre femme f.

He is increasing his power and his glory. We do not accraitre puissance f. gloire f.

admit this principle. Are you learning the French language? admettre principe m. apprendre François 2 langue f. 1
They attain to perfection. I was drinking to the health boiré la perfection. atteindre santé f. of your father. Thou wast often committing this fault. commettre faute f. · He did not understand a word of his lesson. Did we not comprendre mot m. leçon f. expose our honour by this action? Were you concluding compromettre honneur m. f. conclure this bargain? Were they conducting well their family? conduire marché m. I preserved these apricots. Thou corruptedst his morals. confire abricot m. corrompre mœurs f. pl. He constructed this fine bridge. We constrained the soldiers beau pont m. contraindre soldat m. construire to march. You contradicted this proposition. à marcher contredire convinced their hearers. I will grow tall visibly. crostre à vue d'æil convaincre auditeur m. shalt boil this meat. He will discuss this great question. viande f. débattre We will unsew this coat. Will you describe this bloody - découdre habit m. h. m. décrire sanglant 2 battle? Will they disown their father? I have drawn dédire ` bataille f. 1 dédvire this consequence. Have you left off this bad habit? He se défaire de mauvais habitude f. had displeased all his masters. We had forgot what we déplaire à ind. 6. maître m. désapprendre ind. 6. ce que nous knew. I would easily untwist this linen. Wouldst thou aisément détordre linge m. destroy this fine building? Would he say truth? Should *beau bâtiment* m. dire la vérité we disappear from his eyes? Would you dissolve these disparoître à dissoudre metals? They would divert their comrades from study. distraire camarade m. de l'étude. Grind these knives. Let us not infringe the laws of the state. émoudre couteau m. enfreindre loi f. Undertake this war. Do not put out this candle. That I éteindre chandelle f. cntreprendre guerre f.

may extract the salt of that plant. That thou mayst inscribe plante f. sel m. inscrire thy name in this register. That he may introduce this régistre m. custom. That we may not curse our destiny. That you ·coutume f. maudire destinée f. may not omit this part of his history. That they may omettre partie f. histoire. f. h. m. paint in fresco. That I might pity his lot. That thou plaindre sort m. peindre à fresque mightst take this physic. That he might confess his fault. prendre médecine f. reconnostre faute f. That we might always say again the same thing. That . redire . même chose s. you might subject your writings to the judgment of the soumattre écrit m. jugement m. public. That they might not survive their honour. That survivre à I may have surprised my enemies. That we might have surprendre ... vanquished the most warlike nations in the world. waincre guerrier 2 f. 1 de terre f. Brown and Brown of the Contract of the State of the State

## CHAP. X. West 1 to

I of the second of the marked bearing with the

General and Particular Rules of Syntax on the Nine Parts of Speech.

## SECT. I.

# Of Nouns and Articles.

The Neur has three functions in language. It is used as

subject, apostrophe, or object.

The Noun is used as subject, whenever it is that of which something is affirmed; as, thomme est mortel, man is mortal. It is used as apostrophe, when it is the person or thing addressed to; enfans, soyez attentifs, children, be attentive. Oterra, reçois un mourant, qui ne peut plus se relever! O earth, receive a dying wretch, who can rise no more. Lastly, it is used as object, when it is governed, either by another noun;

as. l'amour de la vertu, the love of virtue; by an adjective, digne de récompense, worthy of reward; by a verb, aimer la sagesse, to love wisdom; or by a preposition, dans la chambre, in the room.

Before we proceed to give rules upon the use or suppression of the articles, it is proper to tell the learner, that nouns .

express things :--

1. In a general and universal sense, including the whole species of the thing signified by the word; as, Man was born, or men were born for society, L'homme est né, or les hommes sont nés pour la société. Man and men, is said of the whole species, and signifies every-man.

2. In an individual sense, denoting a single individual of the species; as, The man I speak of, is not sociable, L'homme dont je parle n'est pas sociable. Man is taken in an individual sense, for I speak of one man only, and I show who that man is who is not sociable, to wit, he that I speak of.

3. In a particular sense, denoting a particular object; as, The earth turns and not the aun; La terre tourne et non le soleil. These words, earth and sun denote particular objects.

4. In a sense of extract, or parties sense, denoting neither the totality or universality, nor any particular individual of the species, but only a certain quantity of it; as, There are virtuous men, Il y a des hommes vertueux: Nor the totality of the substance, but only a part of it; as, Give me bread, Donnez-moi du pain. Men and bread are not taken in a sense that includes the totality or any individuality of the species or of the substance, but only a certain quantity of the former and a part of the latter. Therefore these words are used in a partitive sense.

5. In an indefinite and unspecified sense, not so much serving to name any particular thing, as to qualify that which has been named before; as, Kings are men as well as others, Les rois sont hommes comme les autres. A man of honour, Un homme d'honneur. To act with discretion. Agir avec These words men, honour, discretion, are used in an indefinite sense, because they represent an indeterminate idea, without any extension, restriction, or individual appli-

cation.

By the following rules, the learner will see in what the French language differs from the English with regard to the use of the article.

RULE I. The article is used in French before all nouns used in a general, individual, or particular sense, as, L'homme n'est estimable qu'autant qu'il réunit la bonté et la droiture du cœur aux talens et aux agrémens de l'esprit, Man is estimable only as much as he unues the goodness and uprightness of the heart to the talents and graces of the mind. La saison est fort avancée, The season is far udvanced.

OBSERVATION I. Among common nouns we comprehend proper names of men, adjectives, prepositions, and verbs, when used as common nouns; as, Le savoir a son prix, Knowledge has its value. Les Cicérons et les Virgiles sont rares, Ciceros and Virgils are scarce. Il faut préfèrer l'utile à l'agréable, We must prefer the useful to the agreeable. Le devant de la maison, The front part of the house.

#### Exercises.

Spring, summer, autumn, and winter, are the four printemps m. été m. automne m. hiver h. mute seasons of the year. The fear of death, and the love of année f. crainte f. mort f. The love of glory, the fear of life are natural to men. gloire f. naturels shame, and the design of making one's fortune, are often honte f. dessein m. do faire sa the cause of that valour (so much) celebrated among men. valeur f. vantée si The Creator of heaven and earth is the God of Christians. Créateur m. ciel m. terre f. Dieu m. Chrétien m. The king, the queen, and the princes are well pleased. The prince m. très-satisfails. rcine f. roi m. top of the mountains, and the bottom of the vallies, are sommet in: montagne f. ... fond m: vallée f. • equally agreeable. également agréables: Interest, pleasure, and glory, are the chief motives of

gloire f.

principal motif m.

Intérêt m. plaisir m.

All prepositions in French govern the infinitive except en, which saverns the verb in the participle present as in English.

the actions of men. The great ambition of women is to f. grand f. please. War is the scourge of mankind, Fear and plaire, Guerre f. fleau m. genre humain m. Crainte f. ignorance are the source of superstition. Nothing pleases f. f. Bien ne plaire à girls more than dress. Speech is the pencil of the mind. fille f. plus que parure f. Parole f. pinceau m. and the interpreter of the heart, . We must honour princes interprète m. cour m. Il faut honorer m. and magistrates, as the administrators of the laws. Chilmagistrat m. comme organe m. loif. Emdren are sometimes lazy. radia (1200 given fant m. quelquefois paresseur. Eating, drinking, and sleeping, are necessary to man manger m. boiré m. dormir m. nécessaires He lives in the (front-part of the house). Nature only ëtre logé sur devant m. asks (what is necessary), reason wishes (what is useful); demander que nécessaire m. vouloir ... utile m. seeks (what is agreeable), passion requires amour-propre m. rechercher agréable m. (what is superfluous). superflu m.

RULE II. The article is used before nouns signifying arts, sciences, metals, virtues, vices, countries, mountains, seas, rivers, and winds; as, Pétudie Phistoire et la géographie, I study history and geography. L'or et l'argent ne penvent rendre les hommes heuveux, Gold and silver cannot make men happy. La charité est la plus grande de toutes les vertus. Chrétiennes, Charity is the greatest of all Christian virtues. L'ivresse est un vice affreux, Drunkenness is a dreadful vice. L'Angleterre est le pays le plus riche du monde, England is the richest country in the world, &c.

EXCEPTIONS. The article is not used before the names of countries.—

1st, When these countries have the same name as their capitals; as, Venise est un pays riche, Venice is a rich country.

2d, When those names are governed by the preposition

en, what, happens with verbs expressing residence or motion; as, je demoure en Ecosse, I like in Scotland.

3d, When they come after nouns denoting dignity or au-

thority; as, Le roi de Suède, The king of Sweden

4th, When we speak of countries and places we come from, or are going to; Je viens d'Allemagne, I come from Germany.

Je vais en Espagne, I go to Spain.

5th. However, in this case, we use the article before the names of the four parts of the world, of the countries either distant or little known, and before the names of cities formed from common nouns, Je reviens de l'Afrique, du Japon, du Havre, &c. I return from Africa, Japan, Havre, &c.

## Exercises:

Before we study navigation and fortification, we must avant d'étudier f. il faut know mathematics. Iron and copper are more common than savoir mathématiques fer m. cuivre m. plus communs que gold and silver. Clemency, wisdom, and courage, are viror m. argent m. clémence f. sagesse f. m. des vertues worthy of a king. Intemperance and idleness are the tast f. dignes roi m. f. paresse f. two most dangerous enemies of life. France is separated plus dangereux vie f. séparée from Italy by the Alps, and from Spain by the Pyrenees. de Italie Alpes f. Espagne f. Pyrenées. The Euphrates and Tygris join before they enter into the sea.

Euphrate m. Tigre m. se joindre avant d'entrer mer The Baltic is a very stormy sea. Parnassus and Helicon

Baltique f. très-orageux 2 mer f. 1 Parnasse m. h mute are the two favourite mountains of poets. The four principal favori 2 montagne f. 1 poète m. principal 2

winds are, the north wind, the south wind, the east wind, pent m. 1 vent du nord man vent du midi m. vent de l'est m. and the west wind. Grammar teaches to speak properly,

vent de l'ouest su. Grammaire f. apprendre correctement rhetorick to speak elegantly. (The metals are six in numrhétorique f.: flégamment 17 y à six espèces de métaux her); gold, silver, copper, tin, iron, and lead. The three

divine virtues are, faith, hope, and charity. Europe contheologale 1 foi f. esperance f. charite f. f. eon-

tains the following states; on the north, Norway, Sweden, suivant 2 étatm. 1 à nord m. Norwège f. Suède f. Denmark, and Russia; in the middle, Poland, Prussia, Ger-Danemark m. Russie f. à milieum. Pologne f. Prusse f. Almany, the United Provinces, the Netherlands, France, honagne f. Uni 2 Province f. 1. Pays-Bus m. f. Switzerland, Bohemia, Hungary, the British Isles; on the Suisse f. Bohême f. Hongrie f. îles Britanniques f. à south, Spain, Portugal, Italy, and Parkey. 1. Venice, midi m. Espagne f. Portugal m. I. alief. Turquief. Venise Genoa, and Geneva were formerly republics. 1. Naples may Génève autrefois des républiques s. peut be called a paradise, from its beauty and fertility. 4. I will - appelé paradis m. à cause de \* go next year to France, Italy, Germany, and Turkey. l'année qui vient

4. Your uncle will soon return from Norway and Denmark.

and the state of the fevenire and

2. I would rather live in England than in Scotland. 3. The aimer mieux vivre Angleterre que Ecosse principality of Fulda is in Germany. 3. The King of Engprincipality f. Fulde land is beloved by his subjects. 5. I returned last year from aimé de revenir dernier 2 année f. 1. America in five weeks. 5. I hope to go uext year to China Amérique f. en semaine f. espérer Chine f. and Japan; afterwards I will go to Mexico, to Virginia, Japon m. ensuite Méxique m. Virginie f. and Jamaica.

and Jamaica.

Jamaique f.

RULE III. Nouns taken in a sense of extract, or partitive sense, which is marked in English by the words some or any sometimes expressed and more often understood, must be preceded in French by du, de ka, del' des, according to the gender and number of the noun; as, Donnez-moi du pain,

The preposition de and the possessive pronouns must be repeated before every noun. We also, generally repeat d and en.

<sup>†</sup> To before the names of countries is expressed by en, except before the names of countries either distant or little known, when the preposition d with the article is used.

de la viande, de l'argent et des habits. Give me bread, mest.

money, and clothes.

OBSERVATION 4. If nouns used in a partitive sense are preceded by an adjective or an adverb of quantity, use de instead of du, de la, de l', des; as, Donner-moi de bon pain # de bonne viande, Give me good bread and good meat. I'mi. beaucoup de livres, I have many books.

The words of quantity are, in general,

assex, enough.

pas, or point, no.

autant. as much.

peuplittle.

beaucoup, much.

plus, more.

que, or how many. rien, nothing

jamais, never. tant, so many. moins, less.
gudre, but little.

Bien, much, is the only word of quantity which is followed by the articles; as, Il a bien des amis, he has many friends. or of the first project to be supplied to

## Exercises.

Have you some pens, ink, and paper, to lend to your sisplumef.encref: papier m. à prêter

ter? Guinen produces pepper, cotton, honey, wax, and Guinee f. produire pointem coton m. miel m. ciref.

ambergris. I have bought some oranges, lemons, and cambregrie m. when Bucheter he are rorange for witron a. Inthe olives. Has your brother brought any letters? The Porolive file and the second of the apporter lettre f. . . Portuguese send every year a fleet to Brasilsto bring gold, tugaism. envoyer tous les ans flotte f. Brésil m. pour apporter suffran. cotton, tobacco, jasper, crystal, apes, par-suffran. coton m. tabac m. jaspe m. cristal m. singe m. per-rots, &c. Let'as have attentions for our friends, and charify for every body. I ask red wise, and you give me

tout le monde. demander vouge 2 vin m. 1 donner 2 me 1 white wine, which (is like) water. Provence and blanc 2 vin. m. 1 qui ressembler d. eau f. f. ...

Languedos produce almonde, chesaute, peaches, apricots, produire amandef. châtaigne f. pêche f. abritot to. and grapes of an uncommon sweetness. Money gives to a raisin in. rare.2 douceur f. 1 Argent m. donner

woman friends, credit, birth, and beauty. The world m. naissance f. beauté f. monde m. is a place of banishment, where man (meets with) snares, lieu m. exil m. où trouver piège m. difficulties, and dangers. difficulté f. danger m.

1. Those who govern (are like) the celestial bodies, which ceux qui gouverner ressembler à céleste 2 corps m. 1 qui have much brightness and no rest. You speak to, I

beaucoup éclat m. qui n'ont point repos m.

do not know, (how many) people at once. I have sent to savoir combien gens à la fois envoyer your father fine cherries and excellent peaches. Few people

beau cerise f. pêche f. Peu gens have prudence enough to avoid bad company. This

author will make (no more) books, he has (too many) eneauteur m. ne faire plus.

There are fewer inhabitants in Paris than in Lon.

Y avoir moins habitant m, h.m. à qu' à London. Mothers have often (too much) indulgence for their

children. Give that child (but little) wine and much water

Donner à peu beaucoup

What beauty, sweetness, modesty, and, at the same time, Que de

what nobleness and greatness of soul. (So many) diamonds ... ... ... ... ... ... diamonds ...

have cost (a great deal) of money. 2. She has (a great deal)

coûter beaucoup argent bien

of wit and gracefulness.

cyprit m. grâce f.

Rule IV. The article is repeated in French before each noun, and placed before it; and if the noun is preceded by an adjective, even modified by an adverb, it comes still first: Examples, Le soleil, la lune, et les étoiles, sont la gloire de la nature, The sun, moon, and stars are the glory of nature. La plus julie fille na fait pas toujours la plus aimable femme, The prettiest girl does not always make the most amiable wife.

PARTY OF A CHARLES IN THE MET AND THE

meitre

love.

#### EXERCISES.

What we esteem, is the love of virtue, the desire of glory, Ce que estimer c'est amour m. and the fear of the gods. Gold, silver, health, honours, crainte f. and pleasures, cannot make men happy. The day and ne peuvent rendre night are equally necessary. In the bright days of the Ronécessaires beau they loved religion and their (native counrepublic, main 2 république f. 1 on aimoit la patrie f. The house, the park, the fields, and the meadows. parc m. champ m. pré m. which you see, belong to the father of my wife. Heaven appartenir femme f. Cielm. puts in your hands vengeance, empire, and the object of your

RULE V. The article is not used before nouns taken in an indefinite and unspecified sense, representing an indeterminate idea without any extension, restriction, or individual application; as, Un tyran n'a ni parens ni amis, A tyran has neither relations nor friends. Ils ont renversé religion, morale et gouvernement, They have overturned religion, morality, and government.

vengeance f.

It follows from this rule, that the article is not used;

1st, Before nouns in the form of a title or an address, as, Préface, Preface; Livre cinq, Book the fifth; Il demeure rue Piccadilly, quartier St James, He lives in Piccadilly, St James's.

2dly, When they are governed by the preposition en; as, Vivre en prince, To live like a prince.

Sdly, When they are joined to the verbs avoir or faire; as, avoir envie, to have a mind, faire neur, to affright.

4thly, When they are used as an apostrophe or interjection;

as, Courage, amis / Courage, friends!

5thly. When they serve to qualify a noun that precedes them; as, Monseigneur le Duc de Berry, Prince du sang royal de France, His Royal Highness the Duke of Berry, Prince of the royal blood of France. Votre père est plus qu'homme,

Your father is more than man. Except, however, titles preceded by Monseigneur and Monsieur; as, Monseigneur le Duc;

Monsieur le Général, &c.

6thly, When they begin an incidental sentence, which is a reflection upon what has been said; as, Tous les peuples de la terre reconnoissent unêtre Suprême qu'ils adorent; preuve évidente de l'existence de Dieu, All the nations of the earth acknowledge a Supreme Being, whom they adore; an evident proof of the existence of God.

7thly, When they are governed by the words, genre, espèce, sorte, and such like; as, Ce genre de mort, This kind of death;

Quelle espèce d'homme! What kind of man!

#### Exercises.

The (wise man) has neither love nor hatred. Are you ni ni surprised that the worthiest men are but men? étonné de ce que estimable 2 1 encore Richesses. dignities, honours, (every thing,) disappears at the hour tout disparoître of death. Reptiles, birds, beasts, and domestic animals, mort f. Reptile m. all perished without exception. Sports, pleasures, convertout périr Jeum. sations, entertainments, nothing could divert her from her *spectacle* m. rien ne pouvoit la tirer melancholy. Jealousy is a confused mixture of love, hatred. Jalousief. confus 2 mélange m. 1. fear, and despair. I have read this passage in Johnson, book lire first, chapter the second. I have lived two years (in St chapitre m. demeurer rue St Honore's street), in Paris. In the most corrupt age, he Honoré d' carramnu 2 siècle m. 1 lived and died (as a) wise man. My brother intends to go to avoir envie vivre mourir en sage Stockholm. Companions of my unhappy lot, shall we never malheureux sort m obtain victory or death? These fields were covered with champ m. obtenir couvert de

yellow (ears of corn,) rich gifts of the fruitful Ceres. He is jaune épi m.' don m. fertile C'est a kind of bear, who thinks himself a philosopher. This kind ours qui se croire of work does not please every body.

plaire à

RULE VI. The article is not used before proper names, nor before the names of days and months; as Dieu est tout-puissant, Ged is all-powerful. Jupiter, Neptune, et Pluton, sont les fils de Saturne; Jupiter, Neptune, and Pluto, are the sons of Saturn. Bucéphale étoit le cheval d'Alexandre, Bucephalus was the horse of Alexander. Edimbourg est u e belle ville, Edinburgh is a fine city. Le commencement de Juin, The beginning of June. J'y étois Sameds, I was there on Saturday.

1. But these nouns take the article when they are used in a limited sense; as, Le Dieu des Chrétiens, The God of Christians. Le Jupiter de Phidius, The Jupiter of Phidius.

OBSERVATION. 2. The article is generally used before the names of the poets and painters of Italy; as, Le Tasse et l'Arioste, Tasso and Ariosto. Except, however, Michel-Ange, Raphael, Pétrarque, et Bocace.

### EXERCISES.

God said, let there be light, and there was light. que la lumière söit fut 2 1 cury carried Juno, Pallas, and Venus, to the shepherd Paris, cure mener Junon berger m. who gave the apple to Venus. Demosthenes and Cicero pomme f. Démosthène Cicéron were two great orators. Horace and Virgil flourished at orateur m. Virgile florissoient Rome under the reign of Augustus. Come Thursday the règne m. Auguste. venir Jeudim. tenth of May. 1. The God of Abraham, Issae, and Jacob, Mai was the only true God. 1. The Apollo di Belvidere, and the Apollon de Belveder ind. 2. seul vrai Venus di Medicis, are precious remains of antiquity. Lonreste m.

don is more populous than Paris. Jupiter the son of Saturn peuplé que and Cibele or Ops, after having deposed his father from the après avoir chassé throne, divided the paternal inheritance with his two brothers en partager héritage m. h. m.

Neptune and Pluto.

Pluton.

RULE VII. The article is not used, either before nouns preceded by the pronominal adjectives, mon, ton, son, notre, votre, leur, ce, nul, aucun, chaque, tout, (used for chaque) certain, plusieurs, and tel; as Nos mœurs mettent le prix à nos richesses, Our manners set a value to our riches. Nulle vérité dans ce tableau, No truth in that picture. Tout homme est sujet à la mort, Every man is doomed to die.

#### Exercises.

My brother and sister learn geography. Every man can apprendre tout .... ma lie, but every man does not lie. That good father was happy \* in his children, and his children were happy in him. ind. 2. heureux I know none of your judges. No expression, no truth of ne connoître aucun juge m. Nul f. vérité f. design and colouring, no stroke of genius in that work. génie m. trait m. coloris m. Each plant has virtues which are peculiar to it. chaque 2 particulier 3 lui 1

RULE VIII. The indefinite article, a or an, used in English before nouns expressing titles, professions, trades, country, titles of books, explanations of the noun preceding, and after what, are omitted in French; as, Je suis François, I am a Frenchman; Il est médecin, He is a physician; Histoire & Angleterre, A history of England; Je viens de Caen, ville de Normandie, I come from Caen, a town of Normandy;

In is generally expressed by dans before any article, pronoun possessive, demonstrative or proper names of persons, and en in the other

Quelle fâcheuse nouvelle! What a dreadful account! 1 But if the meaning of the noun be restricted by an adjective, or some qualifying circumstance, the article is expressed; as Je suis un prince malheureux, I am an unfortunate prince; Je suis un prince de la Maison de Bourbon, I am a prince of the house of Bourbon.

#### EXERCISES.

I am an Englishman, and a merchant. Your father was Anglois m. négociant m. ind. 2. formerly a grocer, now he is a wine-merchant. Socrates épicier, à présent autrefois marchand de vin was a philosopher, Apelles a painter, Phidias a sculptor, philosophe m. peintre m. sculpteur m. Cicero an orator, Livy an historian, and Virgil a poet. Tite Live poëte m. The best coffee comes from Mocha, a town of Arabia *café* m. *Arabie* f. Felix. Your son is gone to Amsterdam, a town of Holland. A Roman history from the foundation of Rome to the dejusqu, à Romain 2 1 depuis struction of the Roman Empire. Raphael excelled in exexceller ind 2. pression, a rare talent in painters. What a noise you make, bruit m. peintre m. children! What an unhappy situation is that of your friend! celle malheureux f. 1 I am an unhappy Frenchman, who, a memorable example François of the vicissitudes of fortune, seek an asylum where I may asile m. où je puisse end my days in peace. finir

RULE IX. The indefinite article, a or an, used in English before nouns of measure, weight, and number, are expressed in French by the definite article, le, la, l', les, according to the gender and number of the noun which they precede; as, Wheat sells for a crown a bushel, and butter for sixpence a pound, Le ble se vend un éen le boisseau, et le

beurre six sous la livre. 1 But in speaking of time, a or an are expressed in French by par; as, Three times a-week, Trois fois par semaine.

#### EXERCISES.

Veal and mutton cost ten pence a-pound. The best Veau m. mouton m. coûter livre f. French wine sells for fifteen shillings a bottle. These faggots fagot m. schelling bouteille f. vin de France (are worth) five pounds a hundred. I sell sugar for five livre Sterling cent m. sucre m. guineas (a hundred weight,) coffee for seven shillings a guinée f. quintal m. café m. pound, and tobacco for three pence an ounce. You sell tabac m. sou m. once f. eggs, (how much) a dozen? This stuff costs four shillings œuf in. combien douzaine f. étoffe f. 1 He gives to his son two hundred pounds a-year; it a yard. verge f. is more than sixteen pounds a-month. mois m.

RULE X. When two nouns come together, having a dependence on each other, place always first the noun which is the subject of discourse, though it should be last in English, with du, de la, de l', des, or de, before the second noun, agreeably to the sense in which it is used. Examples,

L'autorité du Roi est grande, The authority of the king, or the king's authority, is great. La couronne de la Reine est très-brillante, The crown of the queen, or the queen's crown,

is very bright.

### EXERCISES.

The warbling of birds, the murmuring of streams gazouillument m. oiseau m. murmurem. ruisseau m. the enamel of meadows, the coolness of woods, the fragrance émailm. prairie f. fraicheur f. bois m. parfum m. of flowers, and the sweet smell of plants, contribute greatly fleur f. doux odeur f. plants f. contribute beaucoup

to the pleasure of the mind, and to the health of the body. esprit m. plaisir m. santé f. I have seen the prince's apartments, and the princess's prince m. dppartement m. picture. The silence of the night, the calmness of the sea, calme m. m. nuit f. the trembling light of the moon shed over the surface of tremblant 2 lumière f. lune f. répandue sur the water, served to heighten the beauty of the scene. eau f. servir ind. 2. rehausser beauté f. (Here is) my wife's house, and (there is) her chamber door. femme f. voilà chambre f. portef.

OBSERVATION. Nouns of a compound nature are frequently formed in English by joining one noun to another, either
with or without a hyphen, as, fire-arms, gold watch, &c. A
little reflection will shew us, that one of the nouns is the principal subject of discourse, and that the other is only employcd for the purpose of restricting its meaning. In English, the
principal noun is generally placed last; whereas, in French,
it always comes first; and they are connected together by
de, à or au, à la, à l', aux, according to the gender and numof the restricting noun.

RULE XI. The restricting noun is joined to the principal noun by de, when it denotes the matter or substance of which the latter is formed, as, un pot d'argent, a silver pot; by à, when it denotes use or object, un pot à fleurs, a flower pot; by au, à la, à l', aux, if it actually contains some of those things for the use of which it was intended, as donnex-moi le pot au lait, give me the milk-pot; or if the principal noun is one of these words, man, noman, fair, and market, as le marché au foin, the hay-market; l'homme aux lapins, the rabbit man; as also, in speaking of messes and the ingredients they are made of, as, des tartes à la crème, cream tarts.

There are, however, some anomalous expressions which do not properly come under the foregoing rule; for we say, une femme de chambre, a chamber-maid; un bonnet de nuit, a night-cap; un mouchoir de poehe, a pocket-handkerchief; un ehe-

val de carosse, a coach-horse, &c.

#### Exercises.

Have you seen my silk gown and my gold watch? No; soief. robef. or m. montref. Non: voir but I have seen your silver buckles and your velvet argent m. boucle f. mais cloak. There are (a great many) silk-worms in Italy, beaucoup de soie f. ver m. mantelet m. and wind-mills in France. Give to your brother this watervent m. moulin m. I have met near the cornnot and this oil bottle. pot m. huilef. h. m. bouteillef. rencontrer auprès de blé m. market the ovster-woman. Tell the butter man to go to marché m. huîtres f. femme f. dire à beurre m. homme m. the horse-fair, if he wishes to speak to the apple-woman. chevaux m. foire f. vouloir pommes f. femme f. I have always fire-arms in my bed-room. This brassfeu m. armes f. coucher chambre f. cuivre m. candlestick is too small. The inventor of gun-powder was chandelier m. petit. inventeur m. canon m. poudreind. 2. Let us go through the poultry-market. This a German. Allemand m. 🐪 par volaille f. marché m. prune-tart is very good. prunes f. tarte f. très-bonne.

RULE XII. Proper names of places and adjectives expressing any noun of nation, used in English before nouns designing goods or produce, are placed in French after these nouns, preceded by the preposition de, and the adjective is commonly replaced by the noun of nation; as, Le sel de Liverpool, The Liverpool salt. Vins de France, French wines.

## Exercises.

I like the Newfoundland cod, and the Irish beef. The aimer Terre-Neuve morue f. Irelande bouf. m.

Manchester cottons and the Lyons silk are (very much) estemed. The French wines are very good. The cargo of timés.

France vin m. très cargaison f. this ship consisted of Spanish and Portuguese wines. vaisseau m. consister en ind. 3 Espagne Portugal

The English import a great quantity of Malta oranges and Anglois importer Malte

Turkey figs.

Turquie figue f.

Recapitulatory Exercises upon the foregoing Rules.

A taste for philosophy slackens all the ties which bind Le goût m. de rélâcher lien m. qui attacher men to society. By répeated observations, a philosopher à force d'observations learns to estimate them (according to) their just value, he apprendre à apprécier 2. les 1. selon valeur f.

confines to himself those sentiments of esteem and general borner à lui seul universel 2 benevolence which virtuous men entertain for their (fellow bienveillance f. 1 que avoir semblable creatures.) He is neither a father, nor a citizen, nor a man;

n'est ni ni

he is a philosopher. Pericles had great talents and taste. He adorned Athens with excellent works of sculpture, with embellir Athènes de

stately buildings, and master-pieces in several arts; yet, somptueux édifice m. chef d'œuvre m. cependant it is not clearly determined whether Pericles was a great il reste encore à savoir si

magistrate; for, in the management of states, the great magistrat m. conduite f. il ne s'agit point is not to raise statues, but to govern men. The king pas d'élever, gouverner

left Charles (the sole heir of) his dominions, and allotted laisser à tous état m. donner

to Prince Ferdinand, instead of the throne which he expected,

au lieu de

espérer ind. 2.

an inconsiderable establishment of fifty thousand ducats a year.

petit pension f.

It is the fate of heroes to ruin themselves by conquering Ce destin m. de se ruiner à countries which they soon lose, or in subduing nations which pays que perdre à soumettre que they are obliged to destroy; like that madman who wasted de détruire comme insensé diesiper

his property in buying fine statues, which he threw into the sea.

bien m. a acheter que jeter dans

The interior police of the kingdom was neglected; an intérieure 2. police f. 1 ind. 2. négligée unerring proof of a bad administration. If a savage sans 2 replique 3 preuve I mauvaise. f. life is so pleasant, those who preach it up may very well si agréable ceux qui prêcher 2 la 1 n'avoir qu' à give the example. As to me, I firmly believe that good pour moi croire que. houses, good clothes, good living, with good laws and liberlòi f. habit m. bonne chère f. ty, are better than scarcity, anarchy, and slavery. The valoir mieux que disette f. anarchie f. esclavage m. profits of a gardener are certainly very great, if in an acre considérable jardinier m. of ground, he can raise twenty thousand trees, which have peut élever arbre m. qui n'avoir only cost twenty shillings a thousand. As soon as he dès que coûter que could mount a horse, he resumed his wonted labours; pouvoir ind. 3 monter à cheval reprendre ordinaire exercice m. always rising before the sun, tiring three horses a day. se lever lasser jour. We never go to war; not that we fear death; on the aller guerre f. non pas que craindre sub. 1. au contrary, we bless the hour which unites us to the Supreme bénir moment, m. qui unir 2 nous 1 contraire being; but because we are neither wolves, nor tygers, but parce que ne ni loup m. ni tygre m. men and Christians. He advanced fiercely to his father, and s'avancer fièrement vers him what he meant by casting off his only asked demander 2 lui 1 ce que vouloit dire de déshériter son, and adopting a stranger—a treatment which he had not unique pour adopter étranger m. traitement m. que ind 2. deserved. C. was certainly a great man; but he was a man. sans doute mériter. He had, moreover, all the pride of a man of genius, and (was ind. 2 d'ailleurs orgueil m. génie m. conscious of) his superiority. The Emperor of Russia and

supériorité f.

the King of England can never consent to acknowledge

sentir ind. 2

empereur m.

pouvoir ne jamais consentir à reconnoître

as a lawful sovereign a man raised to the throne by pour légitime souverain m. parvenir crimes, crowned by rebellion, and who has even disgraced de crimes, couronner révolte f. aui the character of a gentleman. Ferdinand, by the conquest of gentilhomme. conquête f. the kingdom of Granada, had acquired all the manufacroyaume m. Grenade ind. 2 acquérir tures of Spain, which were chiefly in the hands of the tures f. Espagne f. qui ind. 2 pour la plupart entre Moors. In the last years of his reign, the city of Seville Maure m. année f. règne m. alone contained sixty thousand (looms for weaving silks.) ind. 2. métiers The woollens of Segovia (were esteemed) the best; but Ségovie passer pour ind. 2. drap m. Italy preferred those of Catalonia. If you advance to-Italie f. préférer ind. 2. ceux Catalogne. remonter wards the north, along the banks of the Boristhenes, you le long come to the great road that leads from Poland to Muscovy. route f. qui aller Pologne f. Moscovie f. tomber dans A hurricane is a violent storm of wind, rain, thunder, ouragan m. tempête f. mêlée de pluie f. tonnerre m. and lightning, sometimes attended with an earthquake. éclair m. pl. accompagnée de tremblement de terre m. You see the whole fields of sugar-canes whirled into the air, entiers 2. champs m. 1. sucre cannes emporté en and scattered over the face of the country. The strongest jetés de côté et d'autre dans campagne f. plus gros trees (torn up by the roots,) and driven out like stubble; the arbre m. déracinés portés ça et là chaume m. wind-mills are (swept away) in a moment, and the ponderous vent moulin m. enlevés lourd copper-boilers wrenched from the ground, and battered to cuivre chaudières f. arrachées de terre f. brisés en pieces. (A short) time before her death, she took from - avant morceau. m. peu mort f. her bosom a little silver locket which she begged me to sein m. petit argent bijou que prier 2 me 1 de give to her dear brother. Women, from the education

par

which they receive, acquire more grace and levity, than qu'on leur donne acquérir légèreté f. que strength and justness in their ideas. I find by my friend's de force f. justesse f. **w**oir account of that young, man, that he (has got) a great stock compte m. au sujet de ce jeune que fond m. avoir of health, and that if it were a man's business only to live. santé f. si ce ind. 2 3 soin 2 unique 1 de there would not be a more accomplished young fellow. avoir accompli 2 un jeune homme 1 m. In the eyes of an usurper, all those who have not oppressed æil m. , usurpateur m. ceux opprimer their country like himself, are rebels; and as he thinks that pays m. comme lui-même rebelle comme croire que there are no laws, where he sees no judges, the caprices of avoir 🗋 loi f. voir juge m. chance and fortune, are to him the decrees of heaven. pour lui f. décret m. ciel m. King Augustus made his first declaration of love in the Auguste faire following manner: he brought to his mistress in one hand a suivante 2 manière 1 apporter maîtresse f. bag of fifty thousand crowns, and in the other a horsesac m. écu m. . cheval shoe, which he snapped asunder before (her face.) fer m. que rompre devant Those sovereigns who do not destroy mankind, obtain the souverain m. qui détruire genre humain m. obtenir title of just only; strange and dangerous custom! the fatal funeste coutume f. ne que; bizarre effect of prejudice. Men have bestowed the name of great attacher suite f. préjugé m. on those who supply the place of pestilence and famine. à ceux qui suppléer au défaut peste s. We often rashly condemn actions which are the most praisesans refléchir condamner qui méritent le plus worthy; but when truth at last breaks forth, what we lorsque vérité 2 enfin 1 se faire jour ce que called austerity, ferociousness, and obstinacy, appears to appeler ind. 2 dureté f. férocité f. entêtement m. paroître have been firmness of soul, intrepidity, and noble spirit. fermeté m. âme f. intrépidité f. grandeur de courage.

#### SECT. II.

#### Of Adjectives.

Rule I. The adjective and participle past, used as such, must agree in gender and number with the noun to which it relates; as, Le bon père, The good father. La bonne mère, The good mother. Les bons pèrès, The good fathers. Les bonnes mères, The good mothers. Votre frère est estimé, Your brother is esteemed. Votre sœur est estimée, Your sister is esteemed. Vos frères sont estimés, Your brothers are esteemed. Vos sœurs sont estimées, Your sisters are esteemed.

1 However, we must except the adjectives, nu, naked, demi, half, placed before a noun, and feu, late, placed before the definite article or a possessive pronoun; as, nu pieds, barefooted; nu-tête, bare-headed; demi heure, half an hour; feu la Reine, the late Queen; feu ma mère, my late mother; but they agree with the noun, if they come after; as, pieds nus, tête nue, une heure et demie, la feue Reine, ma feue mère.

#### Exercises.

A sedulous teacher loves attentive scholars. A good wife soigneux 2 maître m. 1 aimer écolier m. femme f. is a great treasure. Our minister has a profound judgment, profond 2 jugement m. 1. trésor m. an invariable industry, and a very extensive knowledge of industrie f. 1. très étendu 2 connoissance f. 1. the interests of foreign courts. The victory of Cæsar, in étranger 2 cour f. 1. the plains of Pharealia, was fatal to his country, pernicious Pharsale ind. 3. funeste pays m. pernicieux to the Romans, and dismal to makind. This custom is désastreux genre humain m. coutume f. Romain very ancient among us. The grass of this meadow is good herbe f. h. m. pré m. antien parmi nous. This girl is big and fat. She is as foolish as and thick. gros gras. fille f. aussi fou épais. her mother was indiscreet. This water is not clean, although

net

indiscret

She is light and foolish, but artless. He was vesterfrais. fou léger naïf. day of a sweet and benign temper, to-day he is of a peevish doux 2 bénin 3 humeur f. 1. aujourd'hui and mischievous temper. This engagement was long and malin 3 action f. ind. 3 long This (young lady) is handsome, pretty, and fresh joli vif. demoiselle f. beau. What he says is a mere pretence, for the thing is as a rose. franc défaite f. car Ce que nublic. This jealous and deceitful woman seduces by her jaloux 2 faux 3 femme f. 1. séduire par fawning manners. I do not like this red colour. 1 He was flatteur 2 manière f. 1 aimer roux 2 couleur f. 1 running through the streets like a madman, bare-footed and . courir comme fou m. bare-headed, 1 The late Queen was adored. 1 Give me half a feu ind. 2. adoré . . moi 2 1 guinea, and (then you will only owe) a guinea and a half. guinée f. et vous ne devrez plus que

RULE II. The adjective which relates to two or several nouns, must be put in the plural; in the feminine plural when these nouns are all feminine, and in the masculine plural when they are all masculine or of different genders; examples, La mère, la fille, et la tante, sont vertueuses, The mother, daughter, and aunt, are virtuous, La père, le fils, et l'oncle, sont prudens, The father, son, and uncle, are prudent. Le roi et la reine sont contens. The king and queen are contented.

1. OBSERVATION. If the adjective relates only to two nouns, we must distinguish the nouns of persons and the nouns of things; with the first, the above rule must be observed; with the second, usage allows, when these nouns constitute the object, to make the adjective agree with the last only; as, Il avoit les yeux et la bouche ouverte, or Il avoit la bouche et les yeux ouverts, His eyes and mouth were open.

2. Any adjective used absolutely with regard to persons is put in French in the masculine plural; as, En faisant cela, vous faites du mal aux bons, By doing so, you do karm to the good.

# rry in and all distance of the second of the

He is a man of tried courages, virtue, and fidelity. The e'est éprouvé 4 d'une valeur f. 1 vertu f. 2 fidélité f. 3 king and the shepherd are equal after death. My brother berger m. égal

and sister areavery attentive to the instructions of their mas-

trious among the nations of Asia. The room and the closet in the control of the winders of the control of the c

health, favour, and power are frail, and common to 2 the santé f. favour f. puissance f. caduc commun good and the wicked. Modesty and disinterestedness deserve désintéressement m. mériter to be apraised and admired. I Louis XIV. had, in France, de loué admiré Louis ind. 2.

an absolute power and authority. 1 The English fight at absolute power and authority. 2 Anglois combattes sur sea with wonderful intrepidity and courage. 1 This courties men. A courtisan m. has an affected politeness and sincerity. 1 He says, that he affected 3 politeness and sincerity. 1 He says, that he

Sound the tunk and the box locked.

Ross. His When two adjectives expressing opposite qualities attemposy a noun, the article is repeated before each adjective; I but when the qualities expressed by the adjectives are missly symonymous, on merely, different, without being opposite, the article is not repeated; examples. Les usus et les noundant middes sont remplis de valeur. The old and the

new soldiers are full of ardour. Les grands et vastes projets, joints à la prompte et sage exécution, font le grand ministre, Great and vast projects, together with a speedy and wise execution, make the great minister.

#### Exercises.

Both the old and new regiments have done wondered vieux nouveau merveille f. The wise man preserves the same tranquillity of mind in good sage m. conserver esprit m. The man who is jealous of his reputation or bad fortime. frequents good, and shuns bad company. 1. The impetuous fréquenter 2 éviter 34 and sublime Bossuet bursts forth like a (clap of thunder) in éc**later** tonnerre m. a stormy whirlwind. 1. One cannot read the tender and virorageux 2 tourbillon m. 1 On ne sauroit tuous Fenelon without becoming more virtuous. 1. Grand and sans devenir plus strong thoughts always were the fruit of genius. ind. 5.

RULE IV. We place, in French, before nouns, the pronominal adjectives, adjectives of number, and in general the following seventeen; beau, bon, brave, cher, chétif, grand, gros, jeune, joli, mauvais, méchant, meilleur, moindre, petit, saint. vieux, and vrai; as, Son père étoit bel homme, His father was a handsome man. César fut un grand capitaine et un vrai héros, Cæsar was a great captain and a true hero.' Je lui dols dix guinées, I owe him ten guineas. 1. However, we must except the adjectives of number, joined to proper names, pronouns, and nouns in quotation and without article; as, George trois, George the third. Lui dixième, He the tenth. Chapitre dix, Chapter the tenth. Page trente, Page thirtieth. must also except the seventeen adjectives before mentioned. when joined by a conjunction to another adjective, which is to be put after the noun; as, C'est une femme grande et bien faite, She is a tall well-made woman.

2. OBSERVATION. In English, two or several adjectives may qualify a noun, without being joined by a conjunction; but in French, the last must be joined to the others by a

confirmation; 'as, Cest'un homme aimable at pull, He saim amable well-behaved man: and the second of the second of the second of the second

Exencises. My father and mother live in a fine country, where they demeurer beau pays m. où inhabit a pretty house, built in the middle of a large park, habiter joli bûti au milieu ar grand surrounded with young trees. His father was a big man, and entouré de To ind. 2. grosa et 31. his mother a little woman. This young man married lately epouser dernièrement an old woman of our neighbourhood. A good king often loses, by the ill conduct of his ministers, the affection of his manionis conduite f." best subjects. Socrates and Plato Were two great philosophers. Little geniuses admire (every thing,) because every génie m. font m. purce que thing is new to them; great geniuses, on the contrary, ad-nouveau pour ear mire few things, because few things appear new (to them). Fourteenth: 1. You will find this phrase in Buffon, chapter the third, page fortieth." L. This pretty and virtuous girl, is worthy of your affections. 2. The sight alone of this long tedious book makes me yawn. 2. Courtiers often flatter ennagent " faire 2 me 1 bailler. Coursison me themselves, that, trider a young liberal prince, they shall sous be able to obtain dignities which they never could hope for powerir capterir under an old frugal prince.

RULE V. In French, we generally place after the noun the adjectives not mentioned in the preceding rule. Ex-

model: Livre amusant. An entertaining book. Une entant docile, A tractable child. Une fennya eredule, A produlous woman. 1. But some of them precede the noun, when they are used in a figurative sense; 28, 4 bas prix, at a low price. Une mure délibération, A mature deliberation.

to the second to the Expenses.

and commission with the safety states

A . Hope were clear where they

الغرابية القيمية فيتوح الأوالي الرااوا An affected simplicity is a delicate deception. Human affecté simplicité f. délicat importure f. humain life is never free from troubles. England is a delightful vie f. ... georgi . peineft. Angleterreft, délicieux conotty: there are charming women, opulent cities, fruitful lands, and pleasant country-houses. I like the simple and corterre f. agréable maison de campagne f. aimer dial manners of the Scots. The most part of well bred Ecossoism, plupart f. bien élevé manière f. people in Europe can speak the French language. The public gens m. good is preferable to private interest. It is an eternal debien m. C'est .... de. cree, to which all men ought to submit. Humility is the opet m. auguel, dowent se soumettre basis of Christian virtues. A prejudiced mind is the source base f., Chrétien , prévenu of innumerable errors. A silent awe, a fearful eye, and a silencieux respect m. timide hesitating voice, are the natural indications of a true and remarque f. tremblant... spectful love. The lively images of Theocritus, Virgil, and Gesner, carry into the soul a 1. soft sensibility. The central parter doux fire is the physical cause of the heat of the subterraneous form. physique chalcur conterrane fer m. There are striking examples of English generosity. springs. source f. frappant Anglois 1. At that news he was transported with a just wrath nouvelle f. de colère f

RULE VI. When the words all; and thereshole, come befere a noun, they are both adjectives, and expressed by tout le, on toute las f. for she singular, and by success in toute les f. for the plural, which are repeated before every nounce, Nous appear mange tous les dérivats et toutes les plumes, We have eaten all the apricate and apples 1. But when tout stands for every, it takes an article in the plural but not in the singular, except with the word monds; asy Fout homms est mortal, or, tous les hommes cont mortels, Every man is mortal. Tout le monds dit, Every bedy says.

ORSERVATION 2. Tout, when the direct object of a verb; is placed after it in simple tenses, and between the arrivary and the participle in compound tenses; as, Il avoue tout; He confesses all. Il a tout avoue, He has confessed all. 3. But when it is the indirect object, it is always placed after the verb, either in simple or compound tenses; as, Il point à tout. Il à pensé à tout. Bien follows the same order of construction.

#### Exercises.

He has lost all the esteem and respect which he had for her. All the grandeur, wealth, and power of the earth, Control of the second of the s elle . richessof. pouvoir is. cannot satisfy an ambitious mind. 1. We naturally attribute cspril m. . . . attribuer ne peuvent to God every kind of perfection. 1. By Jupiter the heathens paien m. understood the soul of the world, which is diffused not entendre ind. 2 monde m. qui répandu nononly through all human bodies, but likewise through all the encore dans seulement dans parts of the universe. 3. This man laughs at (every thing) and rire de tout. partie f. thinks of nothing. My brother believes every thing, and yours croire penser à rien believes nothing. 2. He has prepared every thing and omitted préparer nothing.

Rule VII. Le même, the same whether considered as a pronoun of an adjective, agrees in gender and number with the noun to which it is joined or related; as, Ce poème est le même vité belui dont je vous ai parlé, This poem is the same

these Issues mentioning to you. Mens, when added to nouth on presence, to give more force to the discourse, agreed also in guider and number; us, Moi-mens, Myself: Noticement, Outselvet, Cest la verta même, It is virtue itself. Cest work demoistles sont les graces mêmes, These three young fadici are: the graces themselves. L. But même used adverbially, and Englished by even; taken no gender nor number; as, Les animaux, its plantes même, étoient un nombre des difficultés Egyptiennes, Animals, and even plants, were in the number of the Egyptien divinities. Such we'll expressed in French, by windel, in une talle f.

Exercises.

You said I have the same right, the same privileges, and

the same authority. I will do it myself. It is rare (to autorité f. faire 2 le 1 R de

meet with) two persons of the same temper. That woman

is admirable; she is virtue itself. His exhortations are the

is inexplicable. I never heard of such a (way of proceeding.)

Rune VIII. The adjectives and participles, which signify plenty or scarofty, those followed in English by the preposition of, from, with, or by, are followed in French by the preposition de, without any article; as, La vie est pleine de missies, Lafe is full of miseries. Je suis content de vous, Tunissatished with you.

#### Exercises.

nothing,

Nature is content with little. I am fatigued with running. He is accused of robbery. You are idaded with how you

nours. These people are worthy of esteem and friendship.

Most then are distatisfied with their condition. We are with La plapart des mécontent ly endued with reason, if we are not endued with virtue. doue This naurper blessed with the gifts of fortone and (puffed an) usurpateur in favorisé des don m: enfé vith pride, is covered with infamy, and guilty of all crimes orgueil in. convert infamie f. compable.

Voltaire was always greedy of praise, and insatiable of glory ind. 3

RULE IX. The adjectives which denote spaces, fitness, inclination, ease readiness, or any habit, govern the nous in the third state, according to its gender and number y and the terb in the present of the infinitive with the proposition is before it, whatever preposition they govern in English; set, Rest propre a tout, He is fit for any thing. Gentous pass a sortir? Are you ready to go out?

OBSERVATION. These two rules, concerning the government of adjectives, are far from being general.

### EXERCISES.

A weak mind is hable to many contradictions. Children espeit m. sujet bien · inclined to idleness are despised. A disturbed mind is not troublé fit to discharge his duty. . He is not qualified for the place, propre remplir devoir in propre being naturally inclined to gaming and drinking. A Christian ought to be ready to die rather than deny his faith. Rousseau, endowed with a strong and fiery imagination, was all his lifetime subject to frequent fits of misanthropy, and viel. enclin acces m. misanthropie "Rable to all the variations attendant upon it. This vain and qui en sont la suite. frivolous woman is as sensible of compliments, as insensible of friends friends as a sensible of que à injuries. That a easy to say, but difficult to do. cela aisé` difficile

lish for a distinction to some personage; as George the third; of to date the months; as July 14th, the French use the cardinal numbers. In the first case they suppress the stricts but not in the second; as George trees, George the third. Le quatorze de Juillet, July the fourteenth. Except, however, premier in dating the days premier and resond when used for a distinction; for they say, Le premier de Janvier, Issuary the first. François premier, François the first; François second, François the second.

when followed by another adjective of number; as, Deux osas houses. Two hundred men. Deux cent dix houses, Two hundred men. Deux cent dix houses, Two hundred and ten men. Vingt, in quatre-wingt and six-vingt, takes an a when followed by a noun; as, Quatre vingts femmes, Eighty women. Six-vingts arbrer, Six-score trees; and never, when followed by an adjective of number; as, Quatre, uingt down arbres, Eighty-two trees. The ordinal, collective, and distributive numbers take an a when used in the plural; as, Les quatre cinquiemes, The four fifths. Deux douzaines, Two dozens. Trois quarts. Three fourths. Mille never takes an s; as, Douze mille chevanx, Twelve thousand horses; but we write mil in the marking of dates; as, L'an mil-huit-cent-neuf, The year one thousand eight hundred and nine.

### Exercises.

74 For 45 Fr. 188

Lewis the fourteenth was a great warrior, but he was not Louis

(to be compared) to Francis the first, por to Charles the comparables. Francisis

twelfth. Englished has never been so rich, so powerful, or so Angietosref, ne jamais
distinguished among the nations of Europe, as under the nations

nine. They were only two hundred and (in spice of) , ne que ou suo si ma not praleté sugi their inferiority, they attacked and beat the enemy. I will attaquer battre send to your brother eighty fruit-trees, and ninety dwarf-encover He has sold his country-house for two thousand trees. mains . maison de campagne ... five hundred and fifty pounds. I intend to go to Leaden on liurs sterling so proposer Will had a a the twelfth or fifteenth of August go orgin garo 4066 o or og A to ottobe dillita

61 91, 47 m 1 RULE XI. Adjectives signifying dimension, such as, haut, high, long, long, large, broad, prefend, deep, 800, come after the word of measure in English; but in French they come before it, followed by the preposition de; as, Une chambre longue de ningt pieds et large de dix huit. A room-typenty feet long and eighteen broad; or you may change the adjective into a noun, or use it as a noun, and then the words remain in French as in English, and both the number and the noun of measure are preceded by de; an Une chambre de vingt pieds de long, or de longueur, et de dix-huit de large, or de langeur. But observe, that it is better to change the adjective into a noun, and to translate the surple be, in Franch, by the verb quoir put in the same tense, person, and number, as the yerb to be, and to omit de before the agun of number; as, Celte chambre, a vingt pieds de logg, or de lonqueux, et dix-hout de large, or de largeur, This room is twenty feet long and eighteen broad. Therefore this English tentence. The walls of the garden are twenty free high and two feet thick, may be translated in three different magners.

Les pure, du janden sont bante de wingt piede et épais de

Les dius du jardin ent ningt pieds de hant, on de hauteur, et deux d'épais, or d'épaisseur.

Les murs du jardin out vingt pieds de haut, or de hauteur, sur deux d'épais, or d'épaisseut,

These two last forms of expression are the best, but the conjunction and can be translated by sun only when there are two dimensions. This sentence is translated in French as if the English of it were. The walls of the garden are high of

twenty feet and thick of two, er, The walls of the garden have twenty feet of height and two of thickness.

#### Exercises.

Our garden is two hundred paces long and a hundred and pas m.

fifty broad. It is surrounded by a wall twelve feet high and

two feet thick. Our school is twenty feet long and twelve école fe

wide. The walls of Algiers are twelve feet thick and thirty feet high. There are in the garden walks which are two

hundred and fifty paces long and fifteen wide. The monument of London is ground pillar of the Doric order, two "rond piller m. Dorigue ordre m.

hundred feet high; it stands on a pedestal twenty feet high.

London bridge is nine hundred feet long, forty three high, Le pont de Londres and seventy-three wide.

RULE XII. The comparative of superiority, formed in English by the adverb more put before the adjective, or r, er added to it, is formed in French by plus before the adjective, and the word than is translated by que; as, La fille est plus bette que le mère, The daughter is more handsome or handsomer than the mother. Le père est plus grand que le fils, The father is taller than the son.

OBSERVATION. I. The preposition by; often used in English after a comparative, to denote how much a thing exceeds another, and the conjunction skan, followed by the cardinal humbers, one, two three, &c. are translated by de. Plus grand de deux pouces, Tallor by two inches. Plus ue dix, More than ten.

## Exercises, 10 miles test own souls

France is larger and more populous than England, but f. grand people than the people than the

Lis no re in in properties and were good

England is richer and more powerful than France. Homes Angleterre f. riche puissant Homère was perhaps a greater genius than Virgil, but Virgil, had a génie m. Virgile ind. 3 peut-être 9356 ind. 5 finer and more delicate taste than Homer. Nothing is more pleasing to the mind than the light of truth. The simplicity portable kan the book of the demicre for it to a war haden of nature is more amiable than all the embelishments of art. 1. The goddess Calypso was talker than all her nymphe by the deese f. ind. 2 grand numerhef. whole head. It I am older than you by two years, and talk the tout tête fi agé a main ann. two inches. I. The consumption of wheat in London is more pouce m. consommation f. ble m. d de whis than five millions and ninety thousand bushels a year. It Engboisseau mi de la commencia land has more than a thousand ships of war. "F 191 0 250 SER 

Rule. XIII. The comparative of inferiority, formed in English by less, or not so; before the adjective, and than, or as, after it, is formed in French by moins, or pas si, before the adjective, and both than and as are translated by que; as, La violette est moins belie que la rose, The violet is less beautiful than the rose; or, La violette n'est pas si belle que la cose, The violet is not so beautiful as the rose.

### The state of the s

Your sister is not less amiable than your cousin, though cousine f. quoque she: is neither so handsome nor so pretty as your cousin. sub. I ne. ii. beau ni joli cousine f. The Thames is not so rapid as the Rhine. (Giddy people)

Tamise fi Rhiam. (tourdim. doubt less than the wise. She is not so cunning as he douter moins sage. Rusé lui Shipwreck and death are less fatal than pleasures which at-Naufrage m. most f. finesse at-tack wirtue. The violets is less glietering to the eye than taquer violette fi brillant m. pl.

the Hily, a true emblem of motivat p and pride. Autumn is the in emblem m. organism. Automneus, less varied than spring, but it is richter.

Russ XIV. The comparative of equality, formed in English by as before an adjective, as much before a pount or a verb, and as after them, is formed in French by austi before an adjective, and aster them, is formed in French by austi before an adjective, and attent them, is formed in French by austi before an attention and astern the second as a translated by que votre frères, at elle, a autant d'expert que votre propagat sisten is a minhe, as your brother, and she has as much wit as your eldest sister. 1. But if the comparation sums between noune expressing quantity, the second as is translated by que det as II a autant de force que de courage. Ha has as much strength as courage.

OBSERVATION. In comparative sentences, si and aussi are used before adjectives and participles, tast and autant hefore nouns and verba; si and tant are used in negative sentences, autant and aussi in affirmative sentences: si and aussi correspond to so and as, tast and autant to popula and as much. 1. These words, plus, moins, si, and aussi, must be repeated before every adjective.

### Exencises.

Pope's images are as perfect as his style is harmonious.

f. parfait

Delicacy of taste is a gift of nature as scarce as true genius.

Delicatesse f. goût m. den m. rare genius.

The colours of life in youth and old age appear as couleur f. jeunesse f. vicillesse f. avoir une apparence different as the face of nature in spring and winter. The hiver m. h. m. man truly great preserves his judgment in the midst of danveritablement conserver.

The private of mind as the were not in any danger. Nothing delights so much as the works of aucun.

Rien ne plaire

In that case, than after more and less is translated by 'git' de'; as, He has more gold than witt and less sense than adming, If a plus of a que d'esprit et moins de jugament que de reice.

nature. This girl is not so pretty as your niece; but she fille f. nièce f.

is 2. as virtuous and amiable. This lady has as much virtue

1. as beauty; but she has not so much judgment as wit.

beaute f.

esprit m.

She is 2, more studious and dutiful than her companions. He obelssant compagne f.

is 2. as wise and elever as his father. Your cousin is 2, so proud habite.

and affected, that no body likes her.

RULE XV. The word than, which comes after a comparative, is expressed by que de, when the next verb is in the present of the infinitive; and usually by que ne, when the next werb is in any tense of the indicative mood; but ne is left out when there is a conjunction between que and the verb. Examples c Il vaut mieux travailler que d'être visif, It is better to work than to be idle. Il est plus méchant que vous ne pensez. He is more wicked than you think. It suis plus tudieux à présent, que quand j'étois à l'école, I am more studious now, than when I was at school.

#### EXERCISES.

There are authors who write better than they speak, and auteur écrire \*

others who speak better than they write. It is greater to overcome one's passions than to conquer whole nations, vaincre ses conquérir entier

We have been farther than we intended. I am less fatigued

plus loin se proposer ind. 2. to-day than I was yesterday. You make greater progress

than I should have thought; and you behave better than croire see conduire

Better, when an adverb, is rendered in French by micux; when an adjective, by meilleur: so is beat. Leer, when an adverb, is moint; when an adjective, is meintre

when you were young. I am better than when I was in se porter

France

RULE XVI. When the comparative sums between two parts of a sentence, an article is added to the comparative in English; as, The more you study, the more you learn; that article is omitted in French; as, Plus vous étudiez, plus vous apprenez; and the adjective and noun, which, in these instances come before the verb in English, must be placed after it in French; as, The longer the day is, the shorter is the night, Plus le jour est long, plus la must est course. Literally, more the day is long, more the night is short. Less he gets money, less he incursexpences.

OBSERVATION 1. These expressions, so much the more, so much the less, are translated in French by d'autam plus, d'autant moins, and as or that which comes after them by que.

#### Exercises.

Special and second

The more populous a country is, the richer it is. peuplé pays m more powerful we are, the more we are obliged to be just puissant and reasonable. The more elevated in dignity one is, the . élevé less pride one ought to have. The more difficult a thing is, orgueil m. devoir the more honourable it is. The less money he gets, the less elte argent m. gagner expences he incurs. . The more I see that woman, the more dépense f. faire I hate her. Men are 1. so much the more happy, as they are more moderate in their desires. We ought to humble our selves 1 so much the more, and think ourselves so much the se croire less happy, that we want more people to serve us. avoir besoin de gens servir 2 nous 1

RULE XVII. The superlative absolute, which is formed in

English by putting very, most, &c. before an adjective, is formed in French by putting before it one of these words, fort, très, bien, infiniment, and extrémoment; as, Le style de Fénélon est bien riche, fort coulant; et très simple: celui de Bossuet ust extrémoment élevé, The style of Fenelon is very rich, very agreeable, and very simple: that of Bossuet is extremely lofty. Très is always joined by a hyphen to the adjective, participle, or adverb, that follows it.

#### EXERCISES.

That man is extremely learned. God is infinitely good infinitely good infinitely good infinitely good infinitely and just. That landscape is much varied, (very far) extenduced, and infinitely agreeable. The Alps are very high and Alpes f. haut very steep. This country is very extensive and very populous.

RULE XVIII. The superlative relative, which is formed in English by the most put before the adjective, or the syllable est or st added to it, is formed in French by the article le, la, les, in its natural or contracted state, or the possessive pronouns, mon, ton, son, noire, voire, and lour, put before the comparative words, plus, moins, moindre, meilleur, and pire. Examples: Londres est la plus belle des villes, London is the finest of cities. C'est mon meilleur ami, He is my best friend.

OBSERVATION 1. When a noun, qualified by an adjective in the superlative, is put before the adjective, the article is put before the noun and the adjective; but if the adjective is put before the noun, the article is only used before the adjective; as, Les gens les plus habiles font quelquefois les fautes les plus grossières; or, Les plus habiles gens font quelquefois les plus grossières fautes; The cleverest men commit sometimes the grossest blunders.

#### EXERCISES.

France is the most populous country in Europe. The peuplé de best of all fathers is become the most terrible and inexarable meilleur devenir

father. Tally was the most eloquent of all the Roman ora-Cicéron

tors. My finest coat is not so good as your worst. The beau habit m. h. w.

most beautiful comparison that is perhaps in any language, beau comparaison f. qui soit aucun langue f. is that which Pope has drawn from the Alps, in his Essay tirée ... celle que

on Criticism. The picture of Hippolytus' death, in Racine's critique f. tableaum. Hippolyte

Phædra, is the finest piece of descriptive and imitative poetry Phidre f. beau morceau madesoriptif initatif poésie f. among the modern. 1. The most learned men make sometimes patrici savant ... savant

the grossest mistakes. faute for the same and the same

RULE XIX. The preposition in which precedes the noun that follows the superlative, is rendered in French by de, agreeably to the rules on the article; and the words qui, que, dont, after the superlative, govern the verb in the subjunctive. Examples: La Russie est le plus grand empire du monde, Russia is the greatest empire in the world. La plas helle personne que j'aie jamais vue, The handsomest person that I have ever seen.

### Exercises.

I speak of the most learned man in Europe. You are the savant most obliging man in the town. She is the loveliest girl that obligeant ville f. C' aimable I know. You are the most happy woman that I have ever connoître seen. Probity is one of the greatest qualities a man can probité f. possess. If France were as rich as England, it would be the best country in the world. His mother is the most meilleur pays m. monde m. mensible woman in the town. Health is the greatest enjoyspirituel femme f.

santé f.

ment of life. He is the best friend I have. That is the best sance f.

C'
reason which you can give. (This is) the worst wine I have raison f. que
ever drunk.

jamais boire.

RULE XX. The article placed before plus and moins, before an adjective, takes neither gender nor number, when there is no comparison; as, La lune ne nous éclaire pas autant que le soleil même quand elle est le plus brillante. The moon does not light so much as the sun, exemuchen it shines. brightest. 1. But it takes gender and number, when there is a comparison; as, De toutes les planètes, la lune est la plus brillante pour nous, Of all the planets, the moon is the most brilliant to us.

#### Exercises.

AT MARKUISES. Lateral and Little of the This father could not being himself to condemn his chitpouvoir ind. 2: se résoudre dren, even when they were most guilty. This woman has même ind. 2: ooupable. the art of shedding tears, (even at the time when) she is népandre larme f. dans le temps même que least afflicted. (Out of so many) criminals, only the most moins De tant de ne que guilty should (be punished.) Although that woman displays il faut punir inf. 1. Quoigne montrer more fortitude than the others, she is not, (on that account,) fermeté fo pour cela the least distressed. affligt.

### Recopitulatory Exercises.

The mether and daughter are thoughtless and negligent, ctourdi
but the father and son are prudent and attentive. They studied the language two years, while Imlac (was preparing ctudier language. an pendunt que leur préparoit to set before them) the various ranks and conditions of human le tableau de différent

life. These trees are incessantly covered with green leaves, vert feuille f. adorned with odoriferous flowers, and laden with fruits of an odoriférant fleur f. chargé exquisite taste. She resided at the foot of those romantic exquis m. goût m. résider ind. 2. pied m. romantique mountains that bound the spacious plains of Thessaly, where montagne f. qui borner vaste Thessalie f. the Arcadian shepherds fed their speks: The refreshing Arcadien berger garder ind. 2. troupeau. shades, the secret bowers, and pleasing retreats of the lover, conbrage, m. salitaire berceau, m. doux asile, m. ase only holds and shelters for game to an hunter. This pour chasseur, artful and designing woman, on the eve of being precipitated rusé à veille f. artificieux from the throne, is no longer in a condition to execute her plus 18 : Historietat d'exécuter mad and unjust projects. I am not at all surprised at the insensé point du tout surpris de long delightful letter which you had the goodness to send me que, ind. 5. bonté f. de m'envoyer charmant The famous black stone is in a corner near the door of the . 2. pierre f. 1. coin m. près de porte f. temple; the outside is covered with a rich black damask, dekore m. couvert de : noir 2. damas m. I. adorned with an embroidered band of gold. In the fifteenth bande f. century. Spain and Italy, far surpassed the other states of siècle m. de beaucoup ind. 2. état m. Europe. The fine wool and the cloth of Castile and Leon, laines f. drap m. which were manufactured at Segovia, were sold even in Asia. gui ind. 2. travaillé Ségovie se vendre ind. 2. même Asie. The opulence of Venice had revived the Grecian archiressusciter ind. 6. Grecque f. tecture. His aerostatic machine is made of cloth, it has aërostatique f. faire toile f.: elle the form of a tent sixty feet high, and forty-six in diameter. pavillon m. diametre. Many parents had rather see their children starve like Beaucoup père aimer mieux cond. 1. mourir de faim en \$5. 1. 11 12 · 48.

gentlemen, than to see them thrive in a trade, or profession gentilhomme mi. s'enrichir dans métier m. f. that is beneath their quality. The Chinese have calculated qui au-dessous de Chinois calculer rang m. that a field of corn yields as much straw for the cattle, as a que champ de blé rendre autant paille f. " bestious m: meadow of the same size would yield hay; and they have même grandeur f. foin m. concluded, that it was better to have (too much) corp, valoir ind. 2. mieux trop blé m, and feed some animals with the superabundance of their nourrir quelque dе superflu m. corn, than to suffer a man starve before a rick of fodder. laisser seul homme devant tas m. foin. grain m. I am fully convinced that there is not a more impertinent pleinement convaincu que y avoir creature than an importunate lover. My brother, who is a frère m. qui d'un importun amant m. year older than myself, is ready to break his heart, because an 4. âgé 1. 2. moi 3. se mourir de chagrin our master does not speak to him. A very just observation lui 1. . maître of the cardinal is, that the things which happen in our own événement m. qui arriver de times do not surprise us so much as (the things) which we que · temps s. nous surprendre ceux read of (in past), though they are not times lire (dans l'histoire des temps passés) quoique sub. 1. more extraordinary. After having given the necessary Après avoir donner extraordinaire. orders, he entered the field with an army as numerous as ordre m. se mettre en campagne armée f. nombreux well disciplined. I have observed, that the more merry and remarquer que discipliné. good humoured my husband is in company, the more sulten mari de bonne humeur compagnie f. and morose he is at our next private meeting. The more dans notre premier tête à tête. bourru I became accustomed to these conveniences, the (deeper ims'accoutumer ind. 2. commodité f. pression) (the remembrance of my captivity made on me.) souvenir in. captivité f. faire ind, 2. moi 1.

Christians cannot live easily under this government but
ne pouvoir jeuir d'un sort tranquille que
by the protection of an ambassador, and the richer they are;
avec f. ambassadeur m. riche
the greater is the danger. I shall the more willingly take this!
plus ils courent de pl. volontiers examiner
subject into my consideration ; as several (moral pinterobusin).
moraliste m.
who have instructed a wife to behave herself towards a false,
qui donner à femme mariée des leçons de conduite avec infidèle
an intemperate, or a silly husband, have not spoken a word débauché imbécile mari m. dire un seul mot
débauché impécile mari m. aire un seul mot
of a jealous husband. Women are the prettiest playthings in
joujou m.
nature; but gold gives them the air, the mien, the shape,
or m. 2. leur 1. mine 1. faille 1.
paloux, femme f. joujou m. nature; but gold gives them the air, the mien, the shape, or m. 2. leur 1. mine f. taille f. the grace, and the beauty of a goddess. (Natural philosophers)
deesse t. Maturatiste m.
have been at a loss how to account for so regular a winter
ne pouvoir expliquer la cause ae regular niver m.
f. pl. déesse f. Naturaliste m. have been at a loss how to account for so regular à winter me pouvoir expliquer la cause de régular hiver m. under the torrid zone; but it is certain that those vallies sons torride f. mais il que
which are covered with beaps of sand, are absolutely barren
qui couvert monceau m. sable m. entièrement sterile
for the space of more than a hundred leagues. A juncture so
dans un espace lieue f. Circonstancef.
delicate and critical would have required the sagacity and
experience of one of the most able prelates of the sacred col-
expendence of one of the most able prelates of the sacred col-
habile sacré
lege. If heaven (had not taken) pity on the Russians, B.
m. ciel.m. avoir ind. 6. pitié de Russe would have carried his arms to the remotest parts of Siberia;
wome have carried his arms to the remotest parts of Sibera;
porté armes jusqu'au fond Sybérie f.
and the more men he had sacrificed, the more pompous cond. 2. auguste
cond. Z. augusp
titles (the silly people) would have bestowed on him. The
titre m. imbécille donner 2. lui 1. more I read the works of Alchymists, the more I am
more 1 read the works of Alchymists, the more 1 am
rire ouvrage m. Alchymiste m.
persuaded that they are equally obscure, and that it is im-
persuadé que également qu'il

possible to understand them, (even when) they are de comprendre 2. les 1. (memordans les endroite ou yeur the most explicit. Oh, my dear Henrietta, do not complim clair Henrielte se plaindre of your fate. I am the most to be pitied, if you loved the à plaindre aimer ind. 5. most grateful of men, I loved the most perfidious. They ind. 5. perfide. perambulate rather than they possess a country of immense parcourir . posséder pays m. d'une extent. A general, in a council of war, does not consider . ... conseilm. guerre f. the event of a battle with greater anxiety, than a coquet bataille f. plus attention coquette with her waiting-woman, attends to the taste of her druce. femme de chambre examiner - bonne geder . robe fa-The muses are fond of liberty, glory, happiness, andaimer .... bonheur an. generally confer their favours on nations when they are ordinairement répandre bienfait sur f. (au moment où) the most flourishing. The lands lay uncultivated through terre f. resterind. 3. inculte dans florissant. fear of these continual incursions, and all the churches and église (. . . crainte f. continuel monasteries were burnt to the ground. Edward quickly monastère m. ind. 3. brûlé de fond en comble. Edouard .... levied the whole force of his dominions, and at the head of a lever f. pl. état m. . . tête f. hundred thousand men, directed his merch to the north, diriger marche f. vers fully resolved to take vengeance upon the Scots. Buckingse venger de ... Ecossois. ham was at last obliged to retreat, but with such a preciind. 3. enfin obligé de se retirer pitation, that two thirds of his army were cut in pieces armée f. ind. 3. taillé before he could reimbark; though he was the last man of avant que pût, se rembarquer quoique sub. 2. dernier the whole army that quitted the shore. It was a dreadful quilter rivage m. ind. 2. affreus sight to see above thirty thousand of the bravest men in the spectacle que de plus guerrier m.

world turning against each other. Henry the eighth
monde mass tourner les uns contre les autres. A Henri
(was succeeded) on the throne by his only son Edward the
succéder ind. 3. unique file m.
sixth, now in the ninth year of his age. " James, the sixth of
Jacques Jacques
Scotland and the first of England, the son of Mary; came to
Ecosse Angleterre Marie monter sur
the throne with the universal approbation of all orders of
ordre m.
the state. We see daily formal assuming blockheade:
état m. tous les jours plein d'orgueil et d'affectation sois
flourish, and enjoy the fruits of their pompous impositions,
faire figure jouir de a charlatanerie I.
while men of talents, who disdain such arts, live in obscurity,
tandis que à talens dédaigner artifice vivre dans
tandis que à talens dédaigner artifice vivre dans and die neglected. Such is the uncertainty of human affaire,
importitude 6 - Alaca F
that security and despair are equal follies. The poverty of egalement.  the Romans gave them the same advantage over the Romain 2. leur 1.
également. paworeté f.
the Romans gave, them the same advantage over the
Romain 2. leur 1. sur
Carthaginais, as almost all nations that are poor have Carthaginais presque f. pauvres
Carthaginois presque f. pauvres
over those that are opulent. A dark vault leads to an nations f. obscure voute f. contiuire
nations t. obscure voute t. conduire
hexagonal building, which forms a spacious theatre. The
hexagone bâtiment m. qui vaste à
end opens to a terrace, to which you ascend by marble'
l'extrémité est terrasse f. sur laquelle monter
steps; you then enter into a square court surrounded by
dégré ensuite entrer dans carré entouré
magnificent buildings. The double row of pillars, which
superbe édifice mi rang pilier qui
are on each hand, form galleries sixty fathoms long, and
ae core toise i.
eight broad. The great wall that protects China from the
muraille f. déféndre Chine f.
Tartars is almost every where twenty feet thick; and above
Tartare partout plus
Tartare partout plus thirty feet high.

#### SECT. III.

Personal pronouns, like nouns, are used either as the sub iect or object of a verb.

RULE I. When the personal pronouns, I, thou, he, she, we, you, they, are attended by a verb of the same person and number, that agrees with them, they are expressed in French by je, tu, il, elle, nous, vous, ils, elles; us, I speak, Je parles Thou playest, Tu joues; He sings, Il chante; We dance, Nous dansons ; You study, Vous étudiez ; They drink, Ils boivent. 1 But if they are joined to a noun, or used without a verb to agree with them, they are expressed by moi, toi, kei, elle, nous, vous, eux, m. elles, f.; as, Thou, they, and I, are very lazy, Toi, eux, et-moi, nous sommes très-paresseux. bis sister are fond of pleasure, Luiet sa sœur aiment le plaisir; It is I, C'est moi : It is thou, C'est toi : It is he, C'est lui : "It is they, Ce sout eux, m. elles f.

OBSERVATION. 2. When a verb has more than one subject, it is put in the plural; and if these subjects are of different persons, the verb agrees with the first in preference to the other two, and with the second in preference to the third. Examples: Vous, votre frère, et moi, nous lisons ensemble la brochure nouvelle, You, your brother, and I, read together the new pamphlet. Vous et cotre ami, vous viendrez avec moi,

You and your friend, you will come with me.

#### Exercises.

I learn French and German. Dost thou speak English? apprendre François: Allemand Anglois He has not learned long. She is too idle. We go every paresseux tous les long-temps m. day to school. You will never improve. They walk too a faire de progrès te promener gours often. 1 Thou, my brother, and I, 2 have lost our time. 1 He perdre temps

and his sister have begun to learn Italian. 1. I believe that it is commencer Italian crosse
thou who learnest best, and not I. 1. It is he who (is in the le mieux auoir
wrong) and not she. 1 They and their master always speak tort f. maître
French together. 1 They and your brother are come. 1 You, ensemble m.
your friend, and I, 2 have each a different opision. In our chacun f.

childhood, you and 1 I 2 liked to play together. 1. Neither I enfance f. se plaire ind. 2 jouer nor he 2 are able to understand that sentence. 1. (Take good ni ne pauvoir comprendre phrase f. se bien garder care) you and he not to give way to the impetuosity of s'abandonner

your temporal was a series as a seguination of properties

the man to be a to the sound and the state of the sound and the Rule II. The above mentioned pronounc are expressed by moi, toi, lui, elle, nous, vous, euz, elles ; when divided by a conjunction or preceded by a preposition; Lui et moi nous marcherons après toi, He and I will walk after thee. When they are followed by the adjective alone, a relative, or a participle present; Eux seuls connoissent et respectent la vertu. They alone know and respect virtue. Moi qui suis son file, I who am his son. Lui, voyant qu'il avoit tort, He, seeing that he was in the wrong. When they come after a comparative, or when we want to show the part that different persons have taken in an action : Il est plus savant que tois que lui, ou'eux. et moi, He is more learned than thou, he, they, and 1. Les frères et le cousin ont secouru cet homme, eux l'ont relevé, et lui l'a pansé, The brothers and the cousin have assisted that man, they raised him up, and he dressed him. When they are preceded by an interjection, or followed by a note of admiration; b toi! qui es la bonté même. O thou! who art goodness itself. Toi! tu le chargerois de cette affaire! Thou! thou wouldst take that undertaking upon thyself. When they mark an opposition, Vous jouerez et moi je me promenerai, You will play and I will walk.

化二烷矿 大点 "你我不知知,"是"哪事。"

the transfer was not an engine the engine and the engine and Mour sister, he and they, set out after me, and yet they a ou reconstitution of partir après cependant arrived before me. They alone have fought the enemy; erriver aparts 175 117 seul combattre and consequently they alone deserve to be rewarded. He, seeing (nothing but) injustice in the behaviour of the leane conduite f. liguers, went over to Henry the Fourth. I, who did gueurs se ranger du côté de not waspect so much subschood, cuming, and perfidy, in a soung owner fausseté ruse man whom I loved, blindly followed his counsels. Thou, aimer ind. 2. je suivis conseil m. who art candour and innocence, confide not too lightly. a candeur f. . . se confier legerement Your two mades and brother take charge of the enterprise; Some of the second of the seco they find the money, and he will manage the works. I! fournir fonds mepl. conduire travail m. that Lebould stoop to the man who has imbrued his hands in s'abaisser devant sub. Lander strentper the blood of his king. O thou, my son, my dear son, ease sang me my heart, restore me my son whom I have lost! They, zendre moi 🧸 file . que suspecting that you would betray your duty, stood upon was the same of traffic a devoir se tenir sur their guard. I alone will bring about this affair. Both garde plant 39 geroenir à bout de qffaire f. be and I will go and spend the summer in the country. I passer de étérne à campagne f. shall set out, and thou wilt stay. I remained, and he went demeurer maparting to the terminater

e juli, was a special constant RULE III. The pronouns of the first and second person in subject, must be repeated before all verbs, when these verbs are in different tenses, but they may be repeated or not when

these verbs are in the same tense. Examples: Je soutiens, et je soutiendrai toujours, qu'on ne peut être heureux sans la vertu, I maintain, and will always maistain, that people cannot be happy without virtue. Vous me le dites hier, et vous me le répétex aujourd'hui, You said it yesterday to me, and repeat it to-day. Je dis et je soutiens, or Je dis et soutiens, que vous avez tort, I say and maintain, that you are in the wrong. Vous pensex et vous croyez, or Vous pensex et crogex avoir raison, You think and believe that you are in the right.

OBSERVATION. 1 We must, in all cases, repeat these pronouns, though the tenses of the verbs do not change, when the verbs have an object; as, Vous aimeres le Seigneur voire Dieu, et vous observerez sa loi, You shall love the Lord your

God, and observe his law.

#### Exercises.

I cast my eyes upon the objects which surrounded me, and porter vue s. qui menvironnoiens saw with pleasure that all was calm and tranquil. I embrace voir que ind. 2, vous embrasser and love you, and will always tell you so, because it is aimer 2 vous 1 dire 2 vous le 1 parce que c'est always the same thing. I have felt these pains, I feel them sentir peine f. 2 les 1 still, and will feel them long. I heard and admired this disencore 2 1 long-temps écouter ind. 2. admirer ind. 2. course, which comforted me a little. Excited by the pleasure . me.consoloit / excité that I had proved, I gathered a second and third-fruit, and que sentir ind. 6 cueillir was not tired of exercising my hand, to gratify my taste.

se lasser ind. 2 d'exercer pour setisfuire goût m. I stretched out my arms to embrace the horizon, and only les bras pour h. m. found the void of the air. I thought to have made a controuver que vide m. pl. s'imaginer ind. 2. quest, and was proud of the faculty which I felt, of being able quete f. se glorifier ind. 2. que sentir ind. 2 de pouvoir to contain in my hand the whole of another being: I God has un quire fire tout entier

said, you shall love your enemies; bless those other counses adire.

benir counses mandire 2 you, do good to those that persecute you, and pray for those voltal bick of the persecute you, and pray for those voltal bick of the persecute and pray for those voltal bick of the persecute you, and pray for those voltal bick of the persecute you, and pray for those voltal bick of the persecute you are not to be persecuted as a second to be persecuted as

Rule IV. The pronouns of the third person, when in subject, are seldon repeated before verbs, when these verbs are in the same tense; they may be repeated or not, when verbs are in different tenses. Examples: It range less soldies d'Aoeste, marche à leur tête, et s'avance en bon ordre vers les ennemis, He marshals the soldiers of Acestes, marches at their head, and advances in good order towards the enemy. It est arrivé ce matin, et il repartira, or, et repartira ce soir, He is arrived this morning; and will set off again this evening.

Exercises, 1 on ob one and

That man is a dangerous hyprocite, he facters, careeses, .. . The flatter works ser and surrounds with seductions, those whom he wishes to going environner de ceux que vouloir gagner They esteem, honour, and respect their general. He sustice upon his enemy and overthrows him, as the cruel nerele wind renverser 2 le l'comme Aquilon m. beats. down the tender crops which gild the country. He "moisson f. qui derer campagne f. abattre f. took the strongest cities, conquered the most considerable prendre conquérir fort provinces, and overturned the most powerful empires. A graceful manner spolle nothing; it adds to beauty, heightens modesty, and gives it lustre. He takes a hatchet, outs donner 2 y 1' hacke f. ackeses quite off the mast, which was already, broken, throws it into rompiu jeler 2 le 1 .... mat m. qui ind. 2 déjà the sea, jumps upon it amidst the furious billows, callss'élancer deseus "au milieu de ondes f. appeler 2

merby may name and encourages me to fallow him.

Rule V. The personal pronouns, when used as subject, of whatever person they may be, must always, be repeated before the verbs, either when we pass from affirmation to negation, and vice versa, or when the verbs are joined by any conjunction. Examples: It vouloit et il ne vouloit pas, He would and he would not. It leads, mais il ne le pense pas, He says on the does not think so. It except, however, et and his for me says, It donne at racoil, He gives and receives. Il ne does not the pense pas, He and his for me says, It donne at racoil, He gives and receives.

3 d. A. Wynes of the State Exercises.

por play

Biois in the second comment of the second He lower that girl, and won't own it. I know that aimer fille i vouloir convenir 2 en 1 savoir news, and do not doubt it. He always promises, but douter 2 en 1 ninivelle £. promettre never keeps his word. He lays down excellent principles, an jamais tanir parole f. donner because he keews that further progress depends (upon them.) parce que que ultérieur progrès m. pl. 2. We shall find him, or not find him. I Since eight days 2 1 trouver 2 le 1 ou depuis the neither cats, nen drinks. I We played, and lost all our perdre , ne manger ni ne boire jouer money, A.L. often go to the assemblies, but I neither dance assemblée f. \* 370%, mbg. 4 40%

Personal pronouns, when the object of the verb are either direct or indirect. A pronoun is the direct object of the safe, when it is governed by the verb without any preposition either expressed or understood; as. I praise him, Je le loue; but when the indirect object, it is always preceded by one of those two prepositions, de, of, d, to, either expressed or understood; I still give him, Jelus donnerai. I speak of them, Jen parla,

trompés

sous

リアクタ 教育学学会学とそのち Maria III. Mariale personal presonances the direct objest of the seah, they are expressed in French, ALL HOLLEN PLEASE THE CHARMEN HELD STORE WITH THE THE TELEPHONE TO by, same or by, nous. and from theby or to the and year. .le. them, · ker m. and f. Description of many expressions are been forther great from the execution and placed before the verb that governs them, whether the sentence be affirmative, negative, or interrogative. Exmentes : Je le lougis, I praised him. Je ne le lougie pass I did not praise him. Le lossois-je? Did I praise him ? No è loutis-je pus? Did I not praise him? I But if the verb be in a comgound tense, they are placed before the saxiliary verber: Ex-. amples .: Je l'ai loué, I have prassed him. Je ne l'ai par loué, I have not praised him. L'ai je loué? Hase I praised him ? Ne l'gi-je pas loué? Have I not praised him? mint to me is made by the and a called the OBSERVATION, 2 When the prosques me, to, se, le, and de, are followed by a word beginning with a sowel or b muse, we write m', t', s', l'; as, Vous m'estimez ; Il l'adore ; Elle s'endest; Kous Phonores. The state of the term of the residual of the participation of the participation of Pro Exercises: vent . 1' . it int was a second of the second 7 Wour brother 2 loves me, for he often comes to some. God Light & Commercial Car Commercial Commercial Street is a father to those who 2 love him, and a protector to those le protecteur de de ceux qui She often 2 exharted me to the most useful who fear him. exhorter ind. 2. ulile craindre study, that of the human heart. They make us love wirtue faire étude s. selle more by their examples than by their words. .. 1.1 have sten parole f. . . them, but I have not scolded them. A. I would not have grandés blamed 2, her if she had warned me before. Has not vice averlir auparavant. often deceived us under the shape of virtue. Do you not cor-

masque m.

rest them when they done without he share will we shall be seen in would punish him when he behaves ill, and recompence him.

when he behaves well. These girls are so modest and ami-

able, that in loving them, one believes to love write itself.

safe marginary common from my to to the enter and of brooks bake •Ross VII. When the personal prosours are the ladifect object of the verb; governed by sile preposition as to, underly stood in French, they are expressed by me, te, sui, m. and fig nows were, was, in and f. and but also before the verb which guiderno them; de, It me the, He says to me. Je te donne tel question i give thee that money. " Je lui parte, I speak to him: ornto bee. Je lear expliqueral cette regle, I will explain this rule to them. A But if the prepolition d'is expressed before the pronouns, they are placed after the verb. This only happens with the following werbs, vizi errs, again ying appartening assing pensers songer, aller, venir, accounts, courtr, buites. vizer. Likewise when a vere has several pronouns as its indirect object, and with all reflected verbs. Example rece cheval est à moi, This horse is mine, or belongs to me. Vous en avez un à lui. You have one of his. Je pense, or, songe à vous, I am thinking of you. Its viennent à moi, They come to me. Il vise dresse, the sime sections "Je parte à litte son dresse, I speak to him and not to them. Nous now fions à lui, We **trustita him**ને કરતાનું કે હેન્સ ડ્રેન્સ કે માત્રો તે હોમ સ્ટેક્સ સ્ટેક્સ સ્ટેક્સ સ્ટેક્સ સ્ટેક્સ સ

who kear him. Whe offer Exercises. The to the west the corrections.

Do you has speak to him, when you meet him? No his rencontrer Won his mother has forbidden me to speak to him. Has he rethinged defender to you the book which you had tent him? But has written

to you this morning? have you not moved little profession morner of you, will do you not answer little? I would

, pourtfuot'

to them afterwards, and showed them how mash; show were faire voir à -combient ever md. 2 in the wrong. A man of a good heart is as grateful to you for savoir autant de gré de the advantages which you wish him, as for the presents you que southitter a de que que soultiliter de de prefer timbleme make him. Tew people are wise e that is useful to them, to the praise that betrays them. I was la accountile louange & traker and object to coming I to you, when they obliged me to go I to herical obliger of the value of the forgive both I you and him, because I hope you will behave pardonner et d parce que que se conduire You have deceived mes: Is will not better for the future. tromper has as porchasing Payenir trust I you any more. When your brother came 1 to us, ze fier d we did not think I of him. If you apply I to him you will penser di s'adresser à .... not succeed, This book I was formerly mine but I sold it autrefeis à mei indist le réussir , to your brother.

Rule VIII. If the personal pronouns, used as a direct or indirect object, accompany a verb in the imperative mood, used affirmatively in the first person plural, and in the second personal singular or plural, they are put in French, as in English, immediately after the verb by which they are governed, and me, te, are changed into moi, toic as, Sauvez-moi, Save me; Leve toi, Rise thyself; Aimone kes, Let us love them; Parlex lui, Speak to him, or to her; Dites leny, Say to them, &c. I But if the verb be accompanied with a negation, the governed pronouns are placed before it, as in all other tenses. Examples: Ne me sauvez pas, Do not save me; Ne te leve pas, De nontrine thyself; Ne les aimons pas, Let us not love them; Ne lui parlez pas, Do not speak to him, or to her; Ne leur mitte pas, Do not say to them.

Opsiliation: 2 When these are two imperatives joined together by the conjunctions et, ou, it is more elegant to place the second pronoun before the verb; as, Prenez-la et la man-

wery Take it and cat in Espaining main on my le dan COMPLETE M DESIGNATION fuere wer 2 ensuite the wrong. A first of a good heart is as grate to to you for on dig so the lad rowns Exercises. Henn me; do not condemn me without a hearing. Co plain; thou hast just cause of complaining; but nevertl whichden as a mine! we swift ... . Plaintell of he less 1 do not complain too hitterly of the injustice of mankin Believe me, my son, conjent to me your fault. Repeat Sheins continually, that without honesty one can ne succeed in the worlds. Do not repeat I to them the sa c**irclements** uncon nathern they are by things. Acknowledge him as your master, and obey 2 hi IN LOY matecantoffears no Apour. 20 5 14 Reason the case with him, and do not scold I him. parter minon varalui grouder me a clean plate, for this is dirty. Take them, or les blanche assiette car celle-ci sale prendre lais 2 them, it is (all one) to me. Let him go, and forgive 2 i

Reven IX. Personal pronouns, when the direct or indirect opiest one repeated in French before all verbs; as, It me is et me, conjure, He besenches and conjures me. I Fix when the necond weather composed of the first, or denotes a repetition of the action, as, II me fait que nous direct directs même chare. He does nothing but tell us the me things over again, he seld me sour soon he was account.

ela égal laisser aller pardonner

Aforathic time on and the other property of the

The idea of a minimum set of most and for my same and forments.

The idea of a minimum set of the poursuive fourmenter poursuive fourmenter poursuive fourmenter and the meaning and the mean of the poursuive of the set of set of set of the set

He opports and however cycles. A well admissed southoner Angestynes trachapprer . . . bien e felen : 12 22 22 rehela against his father, he haves honours and remectal of revoler configering the seal of the second bearing him The most beautiful flowers but but a short short! the first of the Course over the medange que on was a female the least train tarnishes them, the wind withers them the. mainther place for the river of the second of their section ? egn, acorches them prot to mention an infinite number ref-insects that spoil and desting them. Man ambellisheechture insepte qui pater, set e in the room is a mibellin and I was hereoff; he cultivates, extends, and polishes it. . Le in smee polir la Ce 15 evil. culliver étendre that selects the expressions; and after having whethed them, a choising and an apreciate in abossise anied it combines, arranges, and varies themer to the so well the grant state and the sure of the ode municipe decogniciles produce the greatest effect. Lide not consisted you make the Drodusentage to see to see in section in the contraction of an entire production I do it, and oit; and do it again without dessing of con I would faire défaireme refaire en le configure ren modern ensité नारक है भी नेतलनी कर के निवर है जिल्ला पर हैं है से सामार्थी

## OBSERVATIONS Concerning En and Y?

These two words are often used as pronouns. En may relate to persons, things, and places, and is used instead of delay, when I may, I'm parts, I mean to say, Japante de las, whele, deux, walks, Fupch of him to him, white, of them, accordings to the person or thing meetioned before. From hence it follows:

by That the prompine him, her, it; them, must be translated by an when they are governed by any verb or adjective which governe the preposition de, whatever be in English the preposition which precedes them; as, I'm on ce tableau et j'en suie santant. I have seen that picture, and I am pleased with it. Vous souviendrez-vous de votre promise? Yes, I will.

The English generally answer questions with the auxiliary verbs, I with the Laurillary but the Brench are obliged to repeat the verb of the question with a premean; as it is seen in the above sentence.

22. That these words, one, some, any, none, used with reference to a noun expressed before, are expressed in French 1970w; 'as; E'mmiller est-elle une netter? Out, etc. est une grande, Is humiller a virtue? Yes, it is a great one. Quand j'airain on; j'en bois, When Phave wine, I drink bolie? Polle desumis, je n'en de goint; et vous, en avez-vous? As for friends, I have noue; and you, have you any?

3. That though with the adjectives of number and the adjective muchor, of them, the equivalent of the is not expressed in English, on most always be expressed in French; as, Vous aver done from, a most, for al truit, You have two brothers, and I have three. Vous avez vendu votre chevel; il vous en fastene mare, You have told your horse; you must have another.

M. B. En is used with some verbs as an expletive, without being represented in English; as, Je m'en retourne, I return. Jou'en puis plus, Fam suite gone.

I may relate to persons, things, and places also, and is used instead of a his, a elle, a eux, a elles, and la, commonly Englished by to him, to her, to it, to them, and there or the ther. From hence it follows that the pronouns him, her, it, them, without any regard to the preposition which precedes them in English, must be translated in French by y when they are governed by a work on an adjective which requires the preposition d; as, Yous connoisses cet homme, vous fiermous a distif Ouisse my fies You know this man; do you put trust in him? Yee, I not It waine pas so profession, thing est pas propae; He does not like his business, he is not lit for it. It aims son devoir, its y applique entierement, He love his duty, he is entirely applied to it. Si yous aller a Edison bourg, j'y vais aussi, Hyou go to Edinburgh, I go thither also.

N. B. Y is but seldom used with reference to persons except in answering questions or in phrases presenting awanded finite sense; as, Pensez vous à votre unit oui, 19 pense, Are you shicking of your biend? Yes, I am. Guandita q house but mort, on y pense plus, When a mastis dead, the isem no longer thought of.

Exercises.

They speak (a great deal) of it. You like French authors; on s. beaucoup

. W. L. V.

wouldne tiltay a speaking of them. That is unbristicate flair, Say Soll Section Section Section Section Ce the success of it is doubtful. You have bought has lace prive A 34 Childouteux, 12 acheter beau dentelle f. (me some.) Buy some if you will have were. What would vouloir \_\_\_\_ Que reveir m'en. riches to a miser? He does not make any use of them. moral to the affire with the subject the woman usage and if Life is a gift of God, to dispose of it is a crime. Is idleness 12 This don me to be fordisposer of the fatty of manesses. a vice & Yes, it is a great one. He aske me for money but I at demander angent for will lend him none. When I have wine, I drink some ywhen preter lui The Beire . W. In this . I have none, I easily do without it. He has committed this see passer den som exponenties and crime, but he repents of it. You contracted these shad se repentir de contracter abetuin from them. You have got that fault, are to get rid of s'abstenir de and the state of t it. If I have offended you, I am sorry for it. That man ... füché de appears not to care about riches, and yet he is eager for war on a se sourier de la la la propensione quide de It is a misfortune, don't think of it (any more.) See and the configuration of the second of the s - SHAGE them, I consent to it, but do not trust them. That is a wa so an**congenting** , the grown of the **geofices** being a cofine post, showinged at it a great while age. He has done it, .: Schange L. vispirer and L. depuis lang-temps; busheswill get nothing by it. Have you hear where I have sand of harmanage or an inches told you? Non I have not been there. Go thither, and do appringest to bring goes brother there. This picture is very oublier de mener good, put a frame to it. Never speak of your misfortunes voi mettre cadre ma. to these people a for they are indifferent to them. You my ges.m. car Be as much such but his to done you in the day in . . .

that my brother neglects his work; you are mutalen, for he ouvrage in. se tromper is very attentive to it. What avail our complaints, it you be

servir plainte f.

ununindful of them. The act the set of the s

RULM K. The neuter pronouns, it, they, there, are expressed in French by it, alle, it's, elles, when the subject of the verity and by le, la, les, when the direct object of its agreeably to the gender and number of the noun to which they refer Examples: Est-oe là voire maison? Elle est bien grande. Is that your house! It is very large. Hous proposezzous de la vendre ou de la loue? Do you intend to sell it or to let it, Niegligen les phiests de la vie; les paines qui les, suivent prouvent nombien ils sont vains, Neglect the pleasures of life; the ipaine which fellow them prove how much they are vain.

OBSERVATION 1.: If these pronouns come after a preparation, they are commonly left out, and the preposition beadones anadverk; it, Approches some du feu: je suis tost apprecation near it.

#### Exercises.

The rose is the queen of flowers; therefore it is the emf.

blem of beauty. I like the pine-apple: it is exquisite.

bleme

ananas m. (Look at) that tree, it is well blossomed, yet it produces no regarder arbre m. fleuri coppendant .... I will cut it down, if it does not bear fruit this year. abattre manife for porter année for (These are) very fine trees, but they are too young to bear stroodle most " bedu was mand and speakes now blas fruit yet. They do not bear fruit, when they are so younge déjà porter an arrest an residence (That is) a fine pink # frow sweet is smeller Iswalktahoon beau willet m. que bon 3. 1? sentir 2000 mispurter to my mother. These cherries are very good, spend them tot cerise f. CHURGE The falling of the water of the Nile makes so your friend. chute f. Nil m.

much noise, that it deafens those who dwell near 1, it. La. rendre sourd ceux demeurer auprès trabour is fruitless when nature is against 1. it. That chair is vail m. inutile contre chaise f. These rails are newly painted, broken, do not sit upon 1. it. s'asseoir dessus barreau fraichement peint I have made a terrace in my do not lean against 1. them. s'appuyer faire terrasse garden, and planted trees all round I it. planter tout autour

When to it, to them, relate to lifeless beings, commonly called things, they are expressed by y; as, J'ai besoin d'apprendre les mathématiques, mais je ne saurois m'y appliquer, I want to learn mathematics, but I cannot apply to them. C'est une étude agréable, vous devriez y donner quelque temps, It is a pleasant study, you should give some time to 1. But if it. them, used for to it, to them, relate to brutes. plants, and ideal substances, in which we suppose an active principle, such as heaven, providence, fortune, some virtues and vices, or are governed by the verbs to one, or to be indebted, even with reference to an inanimate object, it, to it, are expressed by lui, and them, to them, by leur. Examples: Menez les chevaux à l'écurie, et leur donnez du foin, Take the horses to the stable, and give them some hay. Cet arbre se meurt, donnez lui un peu d'eau, This tree is dying, give a little water to it. La plupart des hommes adorent l'amour : ils lui sacrifient tout, Most men worship love; they sacrifice every thing to it. Cette épée est bonne, je lui ai du deux fois la vie, This sword is good, I have been twice indebted to it for my life.

#### Exercises.

I study geography, and I apply seriously to it. This géographie f. s'appliquer
study is indeed necessary, but we must not give all our atétude f. à la vérité devoir
tention to it. Chemistry and botany are my delight, I
Chimie f. botanique f. delices
(give myself up) to them entirely. 1. This dog is hungry,
se livrer entièrement avoir faim

give it some bread. 1. If your horsestare thirsty why do you hot give them water? 1. I leave you the care of the birth do not forget to give it water. 1. These (aming trees) will die oublier orangersna ; parie if you do not give them water. 1. Though , self-leve is quoique amour-propre in entel. captious, we often take it for our guide, and direct to it all prendre le rapporter our actions. 1. When virtue appears in all its leauty, we cannot refuse it our homage and respect. 1. This book costs me dear, but I am indebted to it for my instruction; coster cher redevable de f. health. Rula: XII. The pronouns himself, herself, themselves, are expressed in French by se; when they are governed by a verb in the fourth state, and generally by lui-meme, elle-meme, euxmemes, alles meny when in the other states. Examples: Cet homme se flutte trop, That man flatters himself too much. Il blame dans les autres les fautes qu'il fait lui-même, He blames in others the faults he commits himself.

OBSERVATION 1. One's self, and himself, are expressed by soi, in speaking of persons in a vague and indeterminate sense; as, On ne doit parler de soi qu'avec modestie, One ought not to speak of one's self but with modesty.

#### Exercises.

A wise and courageous man does not expose himself to sage courageus danger without necessity. I do not think that these people sans can justify themselves. 1. To excuse in one's self the follies sub. 1. justifier which one cannot excuse in others, is to prefer being a fool qu'on ne peut autre c'est aimer mieux être sot

50 M - 11 - 2

A. 1. - 120. E.

one's self, to seeing others so. Your brother knows himque de voir tels connoître self; he often makes reflections upon himself; and I hope he will soon correct himself of his bad habits. 1. (Every body) corriger : habitude f. acts for himself. 1 When a man loves nobody but himself, he agir awand on waimer que is not fit for society; though it is natural to every one to think propre quoique sub. 1. chacun of himself one the man = Linux Im of H 4.45 . 4.5

RULE XIII. The neuter pronount itself, is usually expressed by se, when used in the fourth state, and by soi in the other states. Examples L'imitéence trouve toujours mayen de se justifier. Innocence always finds means to justify itself. Cela est bon en soi, That is good in itself. Le vice est odieux de sai, Vice is odious of itself.

a heater of them. The green

### Exemplass model

Sooner of later truth discovers itself. Virtue is amiable tot ou tard vérité i. découvrir of itself. The los datone attracts iron to itself. Whatever amagni m. aftirer for m. tout ce qui is right in itself, is not always approved. This remedy is harmles of itself.

Nota Bene. As the corresponding verbs in both languages do not always govern the noun or pronoun in the same state, it is impossible to give rules comprehending all cases.

RULESEEV.: When several pronounce are governed by the same serb, and placed before it agreeably to the sixth rule, we, ie, se, nous, vous, are placed before ie, ia, ies, y, en; ie, ia, ies, before lui, ieur, y, en; iui, ieur, before y, en, and y before en. 1 But if, agreeably to the eighth rule, the pronount are placed after the verb, in which instances, moi, toi, are used instead of me, te; then ie, ia, ies, y, are placed before moi, toi.

Examples of pronouns before the verb. Il me le donne. it (m.) me He gives me la. it (f.) to me, me les. them to me. Il nous le promet. He promises it (m.) to us, nous la. it (f.) to us, them to us. nous les. He lends it (m.) you, Il vous le prête. it (f.) to you, vous la. vous less them to you. He sent Il me l'y envoya. it to me there. some to me there, m'y en. some to you there, vous y en. le lui. it to him, or her,

Examples of pronouns after the verb.

Send him, it to me, Envoyez-le-moi.

her, it to me, -la-moi.

them to me, -les-moi.

me there, -y-moi.

them to me there, -les-y-moi.\*

les leur.

leur en

some to him, or her, lui en.

them to them.

some to them.

OBSERVATION. 2 If me, thee, after an imperative, are followed by some, of it, of them, they are not expressed by moi, toi, as above; but by m'en, t'en; as, Send me some, Envoyezm'en. Repent of it, Repent t'en. Except with the pronoun y, as in this example, Envoyez-y-en-moi, Send some to me there.

#### Exercises.

I have something to tell you, Sir, but I cannot tell it you quelque chose m. dire ne pouvoir now; I will tell it you by and bye. I have a letter for a present tantôt lottre f.

Leny med, year-med, though strictly grammatical, are hardly ever used; y being unnecessary in both cases, and in the two above-mentioned examples, it is better to suppress y, and say, Euroyea-les-mod, Euroyea-m'en.

you. Your brother has sent it me to bring it you. 1. Give envoyée pour it me. Why will you not give it me? If you do not give it me immediately, I will not ask you for it again, and I sur-le-champ dema**nde**r plus will tell him of it. There are fine oranges, give us some? lui Te voilà beau f. I cannot give you any. What! you had promised them to us, and you give them to them. I offered them to you offrir ind. 5. first, and you would not take them. I will send you roulgir ind. 5. prendre premièrement envoyer some to-morrow. Do not forget to send me some; for it oublier demain is long since I have eat any. 1 If you have still that apple, y a long-temps que manger · encore pomme f. give it me. I cannot give it you; I have given it to your sister, I will speak to them (about it) and give you a rendre faithful account of it. It is certain that old Geronte has exact comple m. refused his daughter to Valere; but because he does not parce que give her to him, it does not follow that he will give her to s'ensuivre Never say to a friend who asks something of you, come again to-morrow, I will give it you, when you can revenir give it him at the time. If you have no fruit in your vilsur-le-champ. lage, I can send you some there. 1 Send me some there. 1 If you don't give me this book, at least lend it me, and I and the second of the livre m. du moins prêter . will return it to you when I have read it. I When you go to lire ind. B. aller ind. 4. court take me there; for I have never been there. I will carry you there; but don't mention it to your sister; for I 't ...' parler en will never carry her there. When you are in the country, if ind. 4. à campagne f.

you have need of money, I will carry you some there. Do not, besoin porter carry us any there; we will do easily (without it.) Is that se passer aisément wine good? 2 Give me some. No. Do not give meany. vin m.

RULE XV. These words it and so, used with reference. to an object mentioned before in a sentence, and very often. understood in English, must be always expressed in French. If they have reference to a noun, they agree with it in gender and number: le is used with reference to a noun masculine, la to a noun feminine, les to a noun plural. Examples : Etes vous le file de set homme ? Onis je le suis, Are you the son of this man? Yes, I am. Elez-vous sa filled Out, je lan suis. Are you his daughter ? Yes, I am. Eles-vous les enfans de ce vieillard? Oui, nous les sommes, Are you this old man's children? Yes, we are. Est-ce là voire neveu? Oui. ce l'est. In that your nephum ! Yes, it is. Sont cold vos cousins? Out, or les sont, Are these your cousins? Yes, they are. However, some grammarians would answer these two last questions thus : Oui, c'est lui. Qui ce gont cur. The state of the state of the space of the state of

#### Exercises.

2.7

Are you the master of this house? Yes, I am. Madam. Madame f. are you, the mother of that child & Wes Sir, Lumps Are mère f. enfant m. Monsieur you the brother of that lady? No, hir, il am notice Are you the sister of that gentleman? Yes, Madam, Lam. Are. monsicur .... those your children? Yes, they are. Ladies, are you the strangers that have been announced to me? Yes, we are. Are those your servants? Yes, they are. Is that your domestique m. Estace la house? Yes, it is. Is that your hat? Yes, it is. Are these your gardens? Yes, they are. ee lit

RULE XVI. If they have a reference to an adjective, a par-

ticiple, or to a whole member of a sentence, they are expressed by le for both genders and numbers. Examples: Madame, Etes-vous contente de ce discours? Oui, je le suis, Madam, are you pleased with this discourse? Yes, I am. Mesdemoiselles, etes-vous prêtes? Oui, nous le sommes, Ladies are you ready? Yes, we are. Vos frères sont-ils revenus? Non, ils ne le sont pas, Are your brothers returned? No, they are not. Monsieur, êtes-vous marié? Oui, je le suis, Sir, are you married? Yes, I am.

OBSERVATION. A noun used adjectively follows the rule concerning the adjectives, as the adjective, used substantively, follows the rule which concerns the nouns. Examples: Madame, êtes-vous mere? Out, je le suis. Madame, êtes-vous la malade? Out, je la suis.

#### Exercises.

Ladies, are you glad to have seen the new piece? Yes, we'are. My aunt is sick, and I think she will be so for a tante malade penser que Is your father rich? No, he is not so. Are long time. your sisters sick? No, they are not. She was jealous of ind. 2. jaloux her authority, and she ought to be so. Was there ever a jamais devoir ind. 2. ind. 3. girl more unhappy, and treated with more ridicule, than I am. plus ridiculement You have found me amiable: why have I ceased to appear so to you? Have we ever been so quiet as we are? Is your tranquille sister married? No, she is not, and shall not be so (for a) marié We ought to accommodate ourselves to the hulong time. On doit s'accommoder mour of ethers, as much as we can. The laws of nature autant qu'on le and decency oblige us equally to defend the honour and inbienséance f. terest of our parents, when we can do it without injustice.

RULE XVII. He, she, they, coming with the verb, to be,

followed by a noun, are generally expressed by see; as, He is an officer, C'est un officier. She is a seamstress, C'est une conturière. They are merchants, Ce sont des négocians. But when he, she, they, are expressed by il, elle, ils, elles, which is done in answering questions, a, os an, which precedes the noun in English, must be left out in French. Il est officier; elle est conturière; ils sont négocians.

OBSERVATION. 1 It is often used in an impersonal sense, i. e. without reference to any noun mentioned before. In these instances, it, is expressed by il, if the verb is followed by an adjective without a noun, and the preposition to put before the next verb is expressed by de; but if you add the word chose, or any other, to the adjective, it is, is expressed by c'est, and the preposition to, by que de. Examples: Il est glorieux de vaincre ses ennemis, or c'est une chose glorieuse que de vaincre ses ennemis, It is glorious, or it is a glorious thing, to conquer one's enemies. It is expressed by ce, when the verb is followed by a pronoun, or a noun, either with or without an adjective; as, C'est moi, It is I. C'est un malheur, n'y pensons plus, It is a misfortune, let us no longer think of it.

#### Exercises.

Do you know that gentleman who is coming to us? He connoître monsieur is a philosopher. He is a very learned man. It is his wife ` savant who is with him. She is a very good woman. They are Have you ever met with Mr A? very respectable people. gens se trouver He is a very honest man. 1 It is barbarous to insult the uninsulter fortunate. 1 It is ashameful thing to betray truth. trakir honteux hard to have to do with ungrateful people. 1 It is a dreadful, gens faire à thing to deceive one's friends. 1 It is a great folly to pretend vouloir to be the only wise. tout seul sage.

RULE XIX. He, she, they, him, her, them, are sometimes

des autres

used without reference to any noun expressed before them, but imply the words man, woman, or people, understood. In these senses, they are expressed, he, him, by celui; she, her, by celle; they, them, by ceux m. celles f. Examples: Celui qui peut vivre déshonoré, ne mérite pas de vivre, He who can live dishonoured, does not deserve to live. J'ai rencontré celle que vous souhaitiez si fort de vair. I have met her whom you wished so much to see.

OBSERVATION. 1. There are three different ways of expressing in French sentences like this: They are greatly mistaken who think that riches make us happy.

Ceux qui pensent que les richesses nous rendent heureux se trompent grossièrement.

Ceux-là se trompent grossièrement qui pensent que les richesses nous rendent heureux.

C'est se tromper grossièrement que de penser que les richesses nous rendent heureux.

#### Exercises.

A SQUAR He who is honest is esteemed by every body. Do you konnête know her whom I love? I He is not free who is a slave to aimer libre connoître esclave de his passions. 1 They overload nature who eat without being surcharger 1 They are guilty who don't protect innocence. coupable taim 1 He knows not courtiers who relies on their promises. Hapcourtisans compter py he who lives contented with his lot. Providence never de abandons him who does not abandon himself. She who neglects a good opportunity is not always sure to find another. d'en trouver une autre I He is a flatterer who praises men for the virtues which they touer de have not. 1 He cannot be happy whose happiness depends dépendre . dont on other people.

#### Recapitulatory Exercises upon the foregoing Rules. . .

Neither you, nor I, have passed through the great trials par of envy and ambition; or, perhaps, we should have been as peut-être que well as so many others, false friends and base flatterers. låche ainsi que tant have received your letter, which gives me the greater unqui donner d'autant plus ineasiness upon your friend's account, as you and I have reason quiétude, f. au sujet que to interest ourselves particularly in what concerns him. He à ce qui regarder loved the country, I the town; he hawks and hounds, I coaches ind. 2. campagne f. oiséau chien de chasse and equipage; he the sound of a horn; I the squeak of a pł. bruit m. cor de chasse m. son m. fidale. Dionysius, the tyrant, being informed that a very old violon m. Dénis woman prayed to the gods for his life, asked her what prier ind. 2. lui conserver la vie, demander quels were the motives of her good will. In my infancy, said she, bienveillance, f. dans I saw a detestable prince on the throne; I wished for his régner souhaiter death, and he perished: an abominable tyrant, worse than he, succeeded him; I put up the same vows against him, they succéder à faire vœu m. contre celui-ci were fulfilled; but we had a tyrant still more wicked,—and ind, 5. pire que lui encore ind. 3. exaucé thou art this execrable monster. Jealousy is a shameful c'est toi qui es monstre m. honteux vice which does not so much persuade us that we have more persuader que sense and merit than others, as it makes us believe that we faire · croire les autres alone have sense and merit. Some time ago I livéd Il y a quelque temps demeurer ind. 2 in the same house with a young gentleman of merit dons une maison où demeuroit aussi

He watched an opportunity to declare himself to me, and I. saisir un moment pour déclarer ses sentimens, who could not expect a man of so great an estate as his, qui ne devois guere m'attendre à un si riche parti received his addresses in such terms as gave him no reason je recevoir offre f. de manière à ne pas le to be discouraged. Shall I be bound in gratitude to that devoir de la reconnoissance décourager man who oppresses my heart, whilst he pretends to relieve qui me serrer le cœur en faisant semblant de soulager me? Sounding titles, stately buildings, fine gardens, gilded fastueux fastueux magnifique jardin m. doré. chariots, are cheap and indifferent things to him that is acmagnifique char m. de peu de valeur chose f. pour celui qui accustomed to them. He enters (heedless) into entrer (avec la même indifférence)2 coutumé his rooms of state, as you or I do under our poor sheds. chambres de parade 1 que entrer dans cabane £. The noble paintings and costly furniture riche ameublemens n'étre d'aucun prix beau tableau m. upon him. One day as I was musing over my husband's que je révois profondément ayant devant moi letters, a rude fellow came in, and snatched them (from me.) grossier homme entrer , arracher I threw myself at his feet, and begged of him to return them pied m. Jeter prier to me. He, with an odious pretence to freedom and gaiety, en affectant des manières aisées swore that he would read them. I grew more importunate, jurer que live devenir pressant he more curious. At last he threw the papers into the fire, enfin awearing that since he was not to have the happiness to read bonheur m. de muisque n'auroit pas them, I should likewise be deprived of it. I resolved to sit résoudre de goûter également privé down in the quiet of a domestic life, and addressed a lady. privé vie f. faire la cour à demoiselle en paix le bonheur She was fond of my conversation, but rejected my suit because rejeter demande f. parce aimer ind, 2. my father was a merchant. We are generally (somuch) pleased que ind, 2, négociant m. ordinairement si

with those little accomplishments which have once made us avantage m. aui autrefois faire remarkable in the world, that we endeavour to persuade ourtácher remarquer monde m. selves it is not in the power of time to rob us of them. I pouvoir m. temps de priver the utmost pains to conceal both from W28 prendre ind. 3. toutes les peines possibles pour cacher " her and my brother the alteration (in my sentiments) changement m. (dans ma façon de penser)2 11 8 WC which this discovery had produced, and I was not without avoir quelque que" deconverte f. ind. 2 causé 1 hopes that her good sense would, in time, prevail over this esperance due à la fin triompher de Childish vanity, which makes her appear in so ridiculous a light. If Diothesian's father was a ploughman, if he himself was in 1 "Disclétien 'ind. 3 . laboureur m. Mis youth slave to a senator, he could not owe his preferpouvoir ind. 3. devoir avanceicincise f. eschive de ment can any body but himself. When a savage takes a ment m.""personne qu'a Lorsque faire brisoner, be Rills him on the field of battle, unless he wishes \* sur tuer champ m. à moins qu'ne vouloir to reserve him for a more cruel death. You have disclosed faire connoître sub. l réserver pour mort f. to me his true character, and I shall profit by your advice to ····· véritable ··· profiler de avis m. pour break off our connection. My father endeavoured to comfort rompre ' liaison f. tâcher de consoler her, and promised her a finer bird. I am sure that his conpromettre à beau oiseau m. · que versation would not be less displeasing to us than his books. désagréable wish to be the cause of my death, afford Unless you à moins que ne vouloir sub. 1. f. me one gleam of hope, do not abandon me in so forlorn a siturayon m. espérance abandonner dans déplorable Grant him this only favour, but do not keep him in Accorder à seul mais tenir If my brothers come before I am suspense. ap, shew frère veuir avant que sub. 1. levé faire suspens.

them into the parlour, give them a newspaper to amuse themgazette f. stamuser entrer dans salon m. selves till ... L. Come dawn. .. If they prefer to a walk jusqu'id on que descendre sub. 1. aimer mieux se promener in the garden, accompany; them thither. ... Without me, withjardin m. mocempanner sans ..... out that fatal passion which you cherish in your bosom, and mer mi, es sue que nourrir sein in. which has brought about your ruin, you would be happy. , , causer heureux. But if you love me, detenot your courage abandon you well ainer a it revive at the voice of your wife, and the sight of your voix.1. se ranimer was firms children. As to the book which is quoted by these two au-Quant à livre ma qui se cité de le thors, we do not know who has written it; but it contains savoir qui composé ... contenir many dangerous sentiments which (have a tendency) to corplusieurs maxime f. qui dendre à de corrupt the morals, and to which we do not give our assent. rompre mœurs auxquelles approbation f. As she is averse to that match, I advise you avoir de l'aversion pour alliance f. conseiller de not to propose it to her. Her father wishes to know her readésirer savoir proposer . •. sons, and is angry with her, because she is determined to fâché contre parce qu' déci**dé** conceal them from him. I have read a book which that been lire qui vient cacher à just published upon the advantages of a public education. de paroître sur. The thoughts seem to me-just and new, and I shall commupensée f. paroître nouveau nicate them to you; if you are entertained, you shall know l'ouvrage vous amuse savoir .niauer afterwards whom you are to thank for it. Leave me alone; qui devoir remercier de Laisser tranquille do not tesse me: in saying these words she wept most parole f. tourmenter en dire pleurer bitterly. One idea alone possessed her heart, it was imposamèrement ... seule s'emparer de .. ûme il ind. 3.

sible to divert her from it, and she refused to tell by whom refuser de direpar qui de distraire she had been ill used. These gentlemen complain that you ind. 2. maltraité messieurs se plaindre que have neglected their affair; you promised them a few days promettre à il y a quelques négliger ago to mention it to me: do not you know how much I am zavoir combien jourade parler de concerned in it? The coffee house is the place of rendezvous s'intéresser à café m. to all that live near it, and are turned to relish calm qui avoir du goût pour une paisible demeurer and ordinary life. Being separated from the best of husuniforme vie f. séparée de bands, who is abroad in the service of his country, I qui en pays étranger pour m. patrie f. used frequent the rooms where I to converse appartement avoir ind. 2. coutume de with him; I visit his picture a hundred times a day, and aller voir portrait m. (place myself) over against it whole hours together. If the rester. vis à vis des heures entières top of the hill is proper to produce melancholy montagne propre à faire naître sommet m. thoughts, I suppose the bottom (is likely) to produce pensée f. imaginer que *bas* m. I am willing to allow that Lucinda has sense. merry ones. agréabl**e** vouloir bien convenir que Lucinde bon sens m. wit, and beauty; but I know another in whom those qualities mais connoître en qui appear to me still more amiable. His conduct makes him paroître encore conduite f. faire the admiration of all those who have less sense than himself, admirer ceux qui and the contempt of those who have more. He had married mépriser ind. 2. épouser Eleonora, a princess worthy of greater confidence than her Eléonore digne plus confiance f. husband reposed in her. I never speak, nor write a single ni n'écrire seul mari accorder à dire word, without giving myself at least a moment's time to mot m. sans restéchir au moins un instant

consider whether it is a good one, or a had, one, and, whest bon mawais ther I cannot find a better one. They had experienced more ne puis trouver egrouper ind. 6. indulgence than they expected from a government established attendre ind. 2. since the last crusades, and nearly resembling that of Algiers. croisade f. presque semblable à celui Alger. As for relations, I have many; but as for friends, I have few. pour parent m. beaucoup, ami m. peu The duke of C. has a hundred horses, you have forty two, cheval and I have sixty-six. Pompey, seeing Casar's soldiers live Pompée upon wild roots, said they are brutes; he should have said nourrir de sauvage racine f. bête brute devoit dire they are men. The first duty of a warrior is to expose his devoir guerrier m. de life, the second is to reduce it to the mere wants of nature, réduire seul besoin m. and this is the most difficult to him who has been c'est ce qu'il g a de plus pénible pour qui aursed in effeminacy. Virtue is the first of blessings, can one élevé mollesse f. Vertu f. bien na peut-an see it without loving it; can one love it without being happy. sans ainer

# SECTAL IV.

#### Of Possesside Pronouns. . .

RULE I. The possessive pronouns, my, thy, his, her, its, our, your, and their, are repetited in French before every noun with which they must agree in gender and number, except before feminine nouns in the singular, beginning with a vowel of h mute; for in these instances we use mon, ton, son, instead of ma, ta, sa. Examples: Mon pere, ma mere, mes freres, et mes sœurs sont à la campagne, My father, mother, brothers, and sisters are in the country. Ton ambition est trop grande, Thy ambition is too great. Nous n'aimont pas son humeur, We do not love his humour.

-Onsekwa Tron: In English these pronouns agree with the noun to which they relate; but in French they are of the same gender and number as the moun to which they are prefixed; as His mother is old, Sa mère est vieille. His sister is married. Se occur est mariée. Her son is learned. Son fils est savant. Her brother is young, Son frère est jeune. Post in the same

#### Exercises.

My father, mother, sisters, and I, shall be all very I happy to see you. I age Her uncle, 2 aunt, and all her fami 2 tante f. ly, blamed her & for her imprudence. 3 de :-His 4 exactness and attentions have 4 exactitude f. 5 at last won her esteem and her affec- 5 entin gagné tion. My cousin justifies him; 6 there- 6 c'est pourquei fore his action is not blameable. Hist friends 7 thought thim 8 guilty at first, 7 croire 8 coupable and his father was 9 angry with him, 9 faché contre 10 though his mother 11 was not; but 10 quoique 11 sub.2. now they 12 acknowledge his innocence, 12 reconnoitee and have F9 restored 14 him 15 to their 13 rendre 14 lui esteem. Do not 16 think, my daugh- 15-16 pense ter, that thy candour, thy ingenuity, thy 17-there so delicate, and so 18, fine, 17 gout si 18 fin and even thy graces, 19 can shelter theo 19 puiseent te mettre from censure. His 20 wit, his talents, à l'abri 20 esprit m. his honesty, and even his 21 too good 21 bonhomie f. nature, make him 22 beloved and 22 aimer inf. 1. 23 sought after by every body. Our 23 rechercher inf. 1. constancy and our efforts will at last. surmount all obstacles. Their taste for the 14 funtamical the 25 manstrous, 24 hizarre 25 monand the 26 marvellous, disfigures all structure 26 merveil. their compositions, I 27 intend to send leux 27 se proposer these books 49 your father and mother. and when they 28 have read them, I 28 line ind, 8, will lend them to your brothers and sisters.

Rule II. Though the pronoun my is sometimes left out in English, when we speak to our relations and friends, it must be expressed in French; as; Where are you, daughter? Here I am, mother, On thes-vous, ma fillet Me voict; ma mère. We prefix also the qualifications of ministeur, madame, mademoiselle, to the possessive pronouns voire or vos, when we ask any body some particulars of them relations; unless they are our inferiors or intimate friends; as, How does your father do? Comment se porte monsieur voire père?

#### Exercises.

Lend me your 1 knife, brofher; 2 I couted 2 je ne saucannot, sister. Mother, 3 cried the
daughter, 4 come out. 5 What is the
matter, child? said the mother. Is
your cousin in town? Is your father
6 at home? I have invited your sisters
and your cousin to dine with us, I hope
7 they will do me that honour. B How
does your 9 wife do? Is your brother
in France? Is your 10 aunt well? I saw
yesterday your father and mother, but
I did not 11 see your sister.

RULE III. When the possessive pronouns are joined to a verb which denotes an action upon any part of the body, they are rendered in French by the personal pronouns; thus, my is expressed by me; thy, by te; his, or her, by hu; and se when the verb is reflected; our, by nous; your, by vous; and their, by leur, and se if the verb is reflected. Examples: I have cut my finger, Je me suis coupé le doigt. We have cut his or her hair, Nous lui avons coupé les cheveux.

OBSERVATION. \* If neither the personal pronoun, nor the context, removes all ambiguity, then the possessive prenoun must be joined to the noun; as, Je vois que ma jambe r'enfle, I see that my leg is swelling, bécause I may see the leg of another person swelling.

#### Exercises.

When I 1 rise, I always 2 wash my 1 se lever 2 laver hands and face. I will 3 pure thy nails, 3 rogner les ongles

if thou art a good box. It was I who 4 closed her eyes. Mr brother 5 broke 4 fermer 5 se rompre his leg yesterday. Qur 6 carriage ran 6 voilure passer unfortunately 7 over his body, and 7 sur 8 hrused his 9 left shoulder. Do not 8 meurtrir 9 épaule speak so loud, you 10 split my head. gauche 10 fendre If you do not 11 take care, you will 11 prendre garde cut your fingers. A 12 cannon ball 12 boulet de canon shot off his arm. 13 Why do you emporter 13 pour quoi tread upon my foot. 14 Warm your marcher 14 chauffer. feet and your hands. \* He gave him his hardinent arm to the 16 surgeon 16 chirurgien

RULE IV. When the verb coming before the pronouns possessive my, thy, &c. expresses a pain or a sensation in any part of the body, they are expressed by au, à la, à l', aux, according to the gender and number of the noun which denotes the part of the body so affected. Examples: I have a pain in my leg, in my arm, in my stomach, and in my eyes, Pai mal à la jambe, qu bras, à l'estomac, et aux yeux.

OBSERVATION. \* These English expressions, to be cold, to. be hot or warm, are turned into French, by avoir froid, avoir change and the pronouns possessive indicate the pronoun subject of the verb; as, My hands are cold, J'ai froid aux mains, Thy feet are warm. Tu as chaud aux pieds.

#### to make the figure of a new order of the contract of the contr Exercises.

A Buch Styre 1 For the whole winter, my father 1 pendant has had 2 sore eyes. I 3 had a fall yes- 2 mal 3 selaisser tomterday, and hurt my 4 loins and ber ind. 3. 4 reins head. In this bloody battle, he 5 was 5 ind, 3, wounded in his right, arm and in his left legs 6 by dist of care, 7 they saved 6 a force 7 on his arm, but 8 (it was necessary) 9 to 8 falloir ind. 3. 9 coucut off his leg. In the last 10 engage- per 10 combat m. ment, our general lost his right leg, my brother was wounded in his II shoulder, 11 épaule f. and I, who 12 stood by him, had my 12 étois auprès de 13 thigh taken off. I am glad to hear 13 cuisse emportée

that your aunt has got a sore 14 tongue, 14 langue f. for she 15 slanders every body. Your 15 medire theno U. hands are always cold in 16 whiter and 16 wifer in. A short 17 summer. Our 18 fingers were so 17 de 18 Weirt hil cold 19 to-day, that we could not 19 aujoura Russill write. Their hands were warm, but their feet were cold.

RULE V. When the possessive pronouns as or sheir, relating to inanimate objects, are prefixed to a noun, in the tame part of the sentence as the object to which they relate or come after a preposition, they are expressed, its, by son, sa, ses, and their, by leur, lears, agreeably to the gender and number of the noun to which they relate; as, Plike your house on account of its situation, J'aime votre maison à cause de sa situation. All these plants have their properties, Foutes ces plantes ant leurs propriétés. \* But if the nout to which ils or their is prefixed is the subject or object of another werb, and not in the same part of the sentence as the object to which these possessive relate, in which case they can be turned by of it or of them, they are expressed in French by en placed before the verb, and by the article le, la, l' les, before the noun; as, Buy that house, its situation is charming, Achetez cette maison, la situation en est charmante; These plants are good, I know their qualities, Ces plantes sont bonnes, j'en connois les qualités.

However, speaking of sciences, usage authorises us to use son, &c. and leur; as, J'ai mesure ce triangle, je connois ses angles, I have measured this triangle, I know its angles.

## EXERCISES.

Jealousy 1 acknowledges love for its 1 reconnoctive father, and fear for its mother. The the man water Seine has its source in 2 Burgundy, and 2 Bourgoone its 3 mouth at Havre-de-Grace in 4 Nor. 3 embluchure 4 Normandy. The pyramids of Egypt as- mandie tonish, 5 both by the enormity of their 5 egalement mass, and the 6 justness of their propor- 6 justesse f. 192 tions. \*This wine is excellent; if you 7 knew its qualities, you would drink 7 connottre ind 2: more of it. \* 8 This is a 9 fine tree, its 8 volla 9 beau

Fruit is idelicious. \*The trees of this 10 orehand are well exposed, yet their 10 verger in fruit is had enough. This country is 11 justly admired by 12 foreigners; its climate is delightful, its 13 soil fruitful, trangers 13 sol fertile its laws wise, and its government just and moderate. Every science has its principles. Though I admire Paris, its 14 buildings, and its 15 walks, \*I do not admire its streets, they are too 16 narmonade 16 étrois 17 ville neuve f. its huildings, and the 18 breadth of its streets.

RULE VI. The possessive pronouns relative, mine, thine, has hers, ours, yours, and theirs, are always preceded in French by the article, le, la, l', les, and agree in gender and number with the noun to which they relate; as, Avez-vous toujours vatre cheval? Je n'ai plus le mien, Have you still your horse? I have disposed of mine. Ma montre n'est pas si belle que la sienne, My watch is not so fine as his. Vous avez pris mes gants, et moi j'ai pris les vôtres, You have taken my gloves, and I have taken yours.

#### Exercises.

and the warming of

I have lost my 1 book, his and yours.

2 Have they 3 cleaned our 4 boots?
Yours are cleaned, but his and mine are not. All the 5 pictures which we 6 expected from Rome are arrived;
7 there are some that are a little 8 damaged, but yours, his, and mine, are in 9 a good 10 condition. My 11 story is long, his is short; but let us hear yours 12 first. My 13 sword is better than yours, but your 14 hanger is better than mine. Your 15 children and his are more 16 dutiful than ours.

1 livre m.
2 a-t-on 3 nettoyé
4 bottes f.
5 tableau m.
6 attendre ind, 2.
7 it yena 8 endommagé
9—10 état 11 history to the present that the present store f. h. m.
12 auparavant 13 étableau m.
16 obéissant

RULE VII. When the possessive pronouns relative come

after in he, signifying to belone, they must be resolved in French by the personal pronouns which assessment sorthers, and he put, in the third state; as. Ce livre est a toir of being a wois. This book is thine, his, and mine. But, if they have a reference to a pour taken in a definite sense, use the possessive pronouns relative, and not the personal; as, C'est le sentiment de mon frère et le mien. It is the sentiment of my brancher and mine.

OPSERVATION. + These English expressions, a friend of mine, a book of his &c. maexpressed, in French, hyps demos amis, un de ses livres, at if the English were one of my friends, one of his books.

### Transcionation of the first of Anna

The state of the s Is not this I fan yours? No, Sir, it I deentail man. is not mine. Are these horses yours or hers? No, Madam, they are 2 neither 2 ni hers 3 nor mine. This table is ours, 3 ng was here and not yours. These 4 rings are not 4 bague for a set and mine; they are 5 my cousin's. \* It was 5 d ma cousine your opinion and mine, but we 6 were 6 se tromper l'un al both mistaken. It is their 7 advice and Pagure 7 wis mel. yours. + I have found to day a 8 hand 8 mauchour m. kerchief of yours among mine . + A hand kerchief of mine, 9 you say; it is not 9 dites nous mine, it is your friend's. 10 (What is 10 Quest as qu'a. the matter with) your neighbour? A Alice to the control of Alice to the control of the control o sister of his is dead., + She went 11 a few 11 ily a quelques. days ago, to see a child of here who was jours .... 12 at a 18 relation of ours 14 in the 12 oher 13 paperton.

#### SECT. V.

Of Demonstrative Pronouns

Trick that word the Trick of

RULE I. The demonstrative pronouns, this, that, these, those, are used, 1st, before a noun; 2dly, with reference to a

noun, in order to point out some distinction, or contrast; Billy, followed by the preposition of, or a relative product, with a reference to a noun; 4thly, without any reference to

a noun, but alone.

In the first case, this and that are expressed in French by ce before a notth masculine beginning with a consonant of h aspirated, and cet when it begins with a vowel or Aminte's cette before every feminine noun; these and those are expressed by ces, before all nouns in the plural. Examples: Ce livre. This or that book. Ce heres, This hero. Cet ofsecui, That bird. Cet komme, That man. Cette femme, That woman. Cette adresso, This directions Ces hommes, ces femmes, These men, these women.

In the second case, this is expressed by celui-ci m. oelle-ci f. that, by celui-la m. celle ta & these, by ceux ci m. celles ci f. those, by ceux-là m. celles-là f. Examples: Lequel de ces deux livres prendrez vous? Je prendrai celui di et vous laisserai celui-là, Which of these two books will you take? I will take this and leave you that. Voilà deux belles tables; mais j'aime mieux celle-ci que celle la, There are two fine tables; but I like this better than that. J'ai des livres de toute espèce y esurci sont instructifs; ceux là sont amusuns. I have books of all kinds: these are instructive, those are entertaining.

In the third case, that, is expressed by celui, m. celle, f. those, by ceux, m. celles, f. Examples: Apportez mon chapeau et celui de ma sœur, Bring my hat and that of my mitor's Il a perdu sa montre et celle de son frère, He has lost his watch and that of his brother. Ils out vendu les marchandises de votre frère, et celles de votre cousin, They have sold the goods of your brother, and those of your cousing the same

In the fourth case, this is expressed by eeo; and that by cela; as, Ceci est'bon; mais cela est mauvais, This is good;

but that is bad.

#### Exercises

This 1 paper is very bad, and this 1 papier m. 2 pen is ill 3 made. This town is very 2 plume f. 3 taillé well situated. I will take care of those children. These 4 girls and these 5 boys 4 fille f. 5 garçonmi. are very 6 lazy. This man has nothing 6 paresseux:

7 in common with that there. This 7 de and nothing! hatred long 8 restrained; 9 broke forth, B contenu 9 schater and was the unhappy source of those dreadful events. This 10 steeple is not 10 clother m. so high as that of St Paul. These 11 trees are finer than those which are 11 arbre m. in your park. I will not take his 12 horse, nor that of his son: for I 12 cheval m. 13 intend to ride this or that, All 13 se proposer de these 14 stockings are fine; however, I monter 14 bas m. prefer these to those. Your 15 silver- 15 boucles d'argent f. buckles are pretty, but these are still prettier. You do not 16 know my re- 16 connocire: sources, nor those of my family a Take this, and 17 leave that. 18 What means 17 laiseer, 18 que this? This is low and 19 mean, but veut dire 19 rampant that is grand and aubline. This is 20 silk : that is cotton. 120 soie f.

RULE II. When the French wish to express that local distinction which is implied in the words, this, these, that, and those, they add to the noun which follows them, or, to denote the nearest object, and ld to denote the remotest: as Cet homme-ci. This man. Cet homme-la, That man.

2, 2, 2, 4, 4 Secretary Street .. OBBERNATION. \* These two words, the former, the latter, relating to nouns mentioned in the part of a foregoing sentence, are expressed in French, the former, by actuala, cellelà, ceux là, celles là; the latter, by celui-ci, celle-ci, ceux ci, celles-ci, according to the gender and number of the noun to which they relate.

#### Exercises

I esteem this woman, but I cannot 1 bear that. I love as much that girl, I souffrir las I hate this. These houses are not so high as those. These children are not so diligent as those: The 2 body 2 corps m. perishes, the 3 soul is immortal, 4 yet 3 ame f. 4 cependant all our cares are for the former, whilst, we neglect the latter. "Bourdaloue and

Massillon have 5 both spoken very clos | 5 Pun et P. gutre. quently on evangelical truths; but the former has principally proposed to himself to 6 convince the mind; the latter 6 convaincre has generally had in view 7 to south 7 toucher the heart,

## Of Relative Pronouns.

RULE I. When who, that, which, are the subject of a verb, they are expressed by qui; as, L'homme qui vient, The man who comes. Le cheval qui vient, The horse that er which comes. \*But when whom, that, which, are the direct object of a verb, they are expressed by que; as, L'homme que je vois, The man whom I see. Le cheval que je vois, The horse that or which I see.

Chembertion. † The relatives, whom, that, which, are often left out in English, but the corresponding words must never be omitted in French; as, L'enfant que f'aimois, The child I loved. Le vin que nous bûmes, The wine we drank; and if they are the subject or object of several verbs, they must be repeated with each verb.

### EXERCISES.

I see 1 yender a gentleman who is 1 là bas un monsieur waiting for me. I have bought from him a horse which is 2 lame; but he 2 boiteux has another which 3 suits me, \* and that 3 convenir I intend to buy. A good 4 housewife, 4 menagere who loves her 5 husband and children, 3 mari 6 keeps herself always clean, and never of se tenir it is a reasure. 8 Old age is a 7 grander 8 viellesse tyrant that 9 forbids all the pleasures of 9 defendre of the routh and a rower which terror and youth. A power which terror and force have founded, cannot be of long

The greatest men who 10 durée f. 10 duration. were the ornament and glory of Greece, went to learn wisdom in Egypt. A young man who loves 11 to deck him- 11 se parer self up vainly like a woman, is unworthy of wisdom and glory; glory is only 12 due to a heart that 13 knows 14 how 12 due 13 savoir to suffer pain and 15 trample upon 14- -15 fouler aux pleasure. Men pass away like flowers, pieds which 16 open in the morning, and in 16 sepanouir the evening are 17 withered and tramp- 17 fletri led under foot. + Have you received the letter I have 18 written to you? 18 écrite

RULE II. The relative pronouns, whose, of whom, of of which, are usually expressed in French by don't for all sorts of objects: as, Je connois l'homme dont votre frère se plaint. I know the man of whom your brother complains. Fai vu la maison dont vous partez, I have seen the house of which you speak. \* But if there be a noun preceded by a preposition between the pronouns, whose, of whom, or of which, and the noun to which they relate, we must use de qui, or duquel, de laquelle, desquels, desquelles, instead of dont, with reference to persons, and only duquel, &c. with reference to animals and things. Examples: C'est un homme à la discrétion de qui or duquel je n'ose me fier. He is a man to whose discretion I dare not trust. Le ciel, sans le secours duquel on ne peut réussir, Heaven, without the assistance of which we cannot succeed.

OBSERVATION. + Qui, que, dont, whatever be the order of the corresponding words in English, must be placed immediately after the noun to which they refer as, L'homme qui devoit diner avec vous est-il venu? Is the man come who was to dine with you?

#### Exercises.

That man whose virtue you admire, is an hypocrite, who deceives every body. The young man of whom I have spoken to you, I deserves to be encou- I mériter

and the species of th raged. The clemency of which ment make a virtue, is often practised 2 out 2 nare of vanity. + 3 A gentleman has been 8 11 but wonu ici, un here, who 4 wanted to speak to you. mansigur 4 youlor, Homer, whose genius in grand and sub- ind. 2. ling, like nature, is the greatest poet, it was a second and perhaps the most profound moranobia, whose noble firmness you have admired, 5 preferred to the with the ti- 5 aimer mieux tle of Queen, 6 (rather than) to accept 6 que the advantageous offers which Aurolian made her. \*7 The Alps, on the 8 summit 7 Alpes f. 8 sommet of which the astonished eye discovers perpetual 9 snow and 10 ice, present, 9neigepl. 10 glacepl. at 11 sun-set, the most 12 imposing and 11 soleil conchant m. most magnificent spectacle.

12 imposant

RULE III. When the relative pronouns whom or which come after a preposition, they are expressed, whom, by qui, which, by lequel, laquelle, lesquels, lesquelles, agreeably to the gender and number of the noun to which it refers. Examples: L'homme à qui j'éoris est très savant, The man to whom I write is very learned. Les raisons sur lesquelles te me fande, sont sans réplique, The reasons upon which I rely, are without answer.

OBSERVATION. \* When a relative pronoun comes after two nouns, and refers only to one of them, if the noun to which it refers is not the last in French, who, whom, that, which, must be expressed by lequel, labuelle, &c. to avoid the ambiguity that might arise from qui, que, dont, which always relate to the last noun; as, Voici la sœur de ce jeune homme de laquelle nous parlions, This is that young man's sieter of whom we were speaking.

#### Exercises.

You know the I gentleman to whom I 1 monsieur have spoken; it is he who has brought the 2 parcel in which your letter was. 2 pagnet in. My father won't 3 hear of the misery 3 entendre parler

39. which Lam reduced a Librar seen | was a way or ware to-day, the 4 lady with whom, I dired 4 dance ... westerday. The glory to which heroes sacratien in often a false glory . It is evident that there is a God by whom (5 all things) are governed. Idleness 5 tout a. is a vice to which young 6 people are 6 gens sometimes inclined. Ulysses 7 carried 7 emporter away the Palladium in which the Trojans had particular 8 confidence; it was 8 confiance f. a statue of Minerva 9 on which 10 des 9 de 10 dépendre peoded all the success of the war ind Some he proper That, young, man er mother for whom he was a series in you have 11 made interest, in worthy of 11 melliciter a better 12 lot. to be an a second of 12 torkmen a bong

man of Survivies of Abrilia South Surveys to a tib this will be RULE IV. After a preposition, which, relating technique, may be expressed by quoi instead of lequel, &c. and must be preferred to to when it has for its antecedent or on since at. C'est une choice d'quoi jeme pensois man it is nahing of which. I did not think. We may almost indifferent been parte which, with a verb denoting dwelling or movement, in the tight rative sense, by où or lequel, laquelle, &c.; as, La ville où, or dans laquelle je demeure. The city in which I live. Le bonheur on or auquel j'aspire, The happiness to which I aspire. รัฐการที่ที่ ได้เก็บ การที่ สูน Contact to Salar

Charles of the Color Exercises. I serve a last to

the on Active on the first him to the 1 These are things 2 about which | Co sout 2, diese was do not think. I see nothing to a ..... which he Seep apply. Avoid the faultass pourer sub. L. into which I 4 have fallent If I had 4 force known 5-before, the deploiable condi- 5 supersuant. tion to which you are reduced. I would! have sent you some money. \* The all my lies of Rome, 6 ashamed to acknow- 6 houleux de reconledge 7 as their & head, a city from notine 7 pour 8 meiwhich therey was banished, 9 shook off tresse 9 seconer a 10 yoke which they 11 bore with 10 joug 11 parter paints Millbe reduntry from which Lind. 2.... - doing is very 19 figuisful, and the cities 12 fortile : 1. 19 (through which I bero passed are 13 part ...

very much 14 peopled. \*T5 That is all 14 peopled 18 wolf affect of the public happiness with affects 16 ale 04 depends. \*17 These are the 18 places 17 rels some 18 learns. through which he 19 passed viole and 19 places indicate through which he 19 passed viole and 19 places indicate through which he 19 passed viole and 19 places indicate through the 19 places indicate the property of the propert

A series of the series of the

Normal (The absolute patindune, rules, what is confirment, to whom, what, are expressed, who, beyons, angulastic que; whose, or of whom, by desquire to whom, by any parlow parlow of these by Desquire parlow on the confirment of whom do you speak? A qui parlow one? To whom do you speak? Qui consulterez-vous? Whom will spout partial of the consulterez-vous?

The proposition of the proposed by dequip at Whose bound is shown in the proposed by dequip at Whose bound is shown that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "He where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the quip say; "The where does that house belong the grant that he gra

\* 5 to 10 1 to 4 PExercises. 5

Who will not I agree, that life has I concenir 2 few real pleasures, and 3 many dread-ful pains? Who will be 4 bold enough to attack him to Who would not low virtue B for its own sake; 6 could we 7 but see it in all its leasury? I do not how manual to know whom you are speaking of know whom you are speaking of know whom will be a wind B parenter that it is. For whom does a miser 9 get 9 amassers it is. For whom shall I he whom do you seek? Whom shall I be lieve 11 henceforth?

RULE II. What, joined like an adjective as the noun to which it refere, is expressed by queliquelle, quele quelin, agreeably to the gender and number of the mount to which it

٠٠ ٠٠٠

is foffield." Examples: Quel domestique, quelle epiture, et quels chevant "voulez-vons? What 'servant, what carriage; and what horses will you have? "But what . 'used without a reference to a hour, is expressed by que, or qu'est-se que, bea foreid verb, by quoi when used without a verb, or coming affer à preposition. Examples: Que demandez-vous? or m'ester one vous demandez? What do you ask? Quoi! vous souffririez cela: What'l you could bear that. De quoi vous meler vous ? What do you meddle with? to an in the above

·· Ossenvation. · + Que and with povern de before the adjective that follows them; as Que dib-on de monveau ? - Quoi de plus agréable.

#### Exercises.

N. B. L. W. C. C. L. B. St. 1900, #150 (SHE B. 1956 AV. H. C.)

to be by the said of the said What I gracefulness, what delicacy, it grace for the what harmony, what 2 colouring, what 2 coloris m. beautiful 3 lines in Kacine! He does 3 vers m. not know what 4 model: 5 to follow. 4 modèle m. 5-What people of antiquity 6 ever had 6 jamais better laws than the 7 Egyptians! 7 Egyptiens. What other nation ever 8 undertook to 8 entreprendre erect monuments 9 calculated: 10 to 9 fait 10 pour triomtriumph over both time and barbarism? pher egalement de \* What are men 11 before God! \* What 11 wevding 12 avail riches without health? \* What 12 servir does your brother 13 want? \* What do 13 demander your say of the 14 French revolution? 14 Françoise What! he is not come 15 yet! \*What! 15 encore " you do not answer me? \* What are you 16 thinking of? On what will you inter- 16 penser & .. rogate him? \* In what am I 17 guilty? 17 coupable & Office hat the you necessomed to What I was have your 18 remarked goody beautiful; 18 remarqué and subline in Flamer.

Silver S. dr. on grate is in , ,,, Rustoull. What used in the sense of that which is expursued in this manner when the subject of the following verbuiwhat; ion que, of what, de co que, to what, a ce qui; end by course, de or que, de ce que, when the object of it. Exsemples supervised on milatinche? Do you know what malors has engry! Vous market de co qui n'accinera jemais. You speak of what will never happen. Vous as your apply quez pas à ce qui est utile, You do not apply to what is useful, Entendez cous to que nous disons? Do you have what as useful, Entendez cous te ce que vous avez fuit? Do you repent of what you have done? Vous ne faites point attention, à ca que je vous dis; You pay no attention to mast I say to you is expressed by ce dont, and what to by ge à que ; as, Ce dont vous parlez n'arrivera jamais, What you speak of will never happen. Case quoi vous one moto appliques n'est gent utile; Mast you apply to moto some ones appliques n'est gent utile; Mast you apply to moto some ones appliques n'est gent utile; Mast you apply to moto some ones appliques n'est gent utile; Mast

OBSERVATION | When a sentence begins by cergin, or ce que, we generally put se before the verb stop, which is in the second part of the sentence; Ce qui me fache, the est qu'il ne veut pas étimier, What recevant in that he will hat study.

#### . Entropy spison in the Windows of a second

I speak of what is I true. What I vrais
he speaks of is not true. You do not
2 apply to what is useful to you. I
2 supply to what is useful to you. I
2 supply to what she 3 wants. It is what
you 4 may be sure of. Will you trust
to what he proposes. What you
5 trust to is very uncertains. What 5 sector
6 grieves him 2 is that he is not 7 re. 6 chapture 7 recome
warded. † What she fear is to be disappeared.
Side people.

RULE IV. Which, in an interrogative quantities, in large and placed like an adjective to the norm to which it relates; is empressed by quel, quelle, quelle, quelles, agrecably to ithe gendles and number of the norm to which it relates; as, Quel habit, quelle veste, et quelles chemises préférences y Milichrofit, which maisteout, and which shirts do you prefére to lie avant or which interrogative is joined by a preposition to this avant or which it refers, or comes after it absolutely, and without as noun, it is expressed by lequel, laquelle, leaquele, lesquele, lesqueles.

according to the gunder and number of that noun. Exam-

Which of these men 7 do you Lequel de ces hommes ? aimes-vous Which of these women I prefer?

Laquelle de ces femmes \ le mieux? Which is the best? Lequel est le meilleur?

Which is the prettiest? Laquelle est la plus jolie?

Exercises.

a Anta Open Land Const.

EXERCISES. the Which therees with you all seidert knowies among Which 2 road shall we go by? Which 2 some for 1 112 are the best 3 inns in this town? 3 auberge f. ... -3V bich books will you lend me di Which of these borses will you ride? \*Which is the 4 easiest? \* Which of 4 aisé sheet two roads shall we go by? \* Which .... ... is the 5 shortest? "Which of these two 5 court inns do you prefer? \* Which is the best? \* Which of the broks will you take? ... Which is the most 6 entertain- 6 amusant ... 5 ing ? to to lon is related · . --;

RULE V. When which implies the pronoun that or those understood, it is expressed by celai qui, 'celle qui;' cent'qui, celles qui, when subject of the verb, and by celui que, 'celle que, ceux que, celles que, when the object of it, agreeably to the gender and number of the noun to which it refers. amples: Auquel de ces enfans donnerez-vous cette pomme? Je la donnerai à celui que j'aime le mieux. To which of these children will you give this apple ? I will give it to which I like best. Laquelle de ces voitures prendrai-je? Prenez celle qui est la meilleure, Which of these carriages shall I take? Awke which is best. Larger & Fall sections and bridge and analysis

Line with the total of the Personal Annual Annual States

Which book shall I I read? You I are 2 may read which 3 you please. Which 2 pouvoir 3 il vous of these 4 rooms will you take? I will plaira 4 chambre f. take that which 5 seems to me the most 5 parofire commodious. In which room shall 1 6 commode

put your Tluggage? Put it in which Phagagerine 4' 8 you like:

SECT. VIII and of the first of the first of the section of the sec

#### Of the Indefinite Pronouns.

Rule I. When the words one, me, they, people, are used indefinitely, sized without any reference to any particular person, they mesexpressed by one, but though on representance, they, people, which are plural, it always requires the verb in the third person singulars, as on dit, one says, they, or specple say.

OBSERVATION: All indefinite appressions like these, it is said, it is thought, for are also expressed by ear he changing the verb from its passive sense into the active has an gir, it is said; on penies it is shought; if We must repeat out before any work of which it is the subject, and we put I he fore on, when immediately preceded by et, ou, si, unless that pronoun be followed by le, la, les. After que we observe the same thing, when on is followed by c, having the sound of q; as, On apprend plus aisement les choses que l'on comprend que celles que l'on ac comprend pas, We learn more easily what we do not understand.

#### semble of the control Exercises of country of the

B. J. T. W. C. S. D. P. S. S. Walter

They are 1 spreading strange 2 reports. They cay that we have been
3 beaten. Peoples say so, and it is
4 nouncils f. 5 is as
thought that the 4 news is true. 5 We
must not believe every thing that people say. Death arrives 6 in the moment 7 one thinks the least of it.
When one has 8 deviated from the
9 path of virtue, one 10 ought to endeavour to 11 get into it again, People think wand say 12 openly that they
12 tout hast
will 13 carry on the war. If people 183 continuer

14 knew haws to dimit their desires, 14 anger doner systhey would 15 spare themselves 16 ma- 15 a epargeon and ny troubles. + They praise blame, threat- 16 beaucoup en, caress him; but 17/2 whatever they 17 quoi que may do, they cannot 18 master him. 18 en venir à bout One cannot read 19 Telemachen without 19. Telemanne 20 becoming better. 21 We there 20 devenir 21 on 9 find 22 every where an aminde shile all purious sophy, noble and elevated sentiments; we there 23 find 24 in every line the 23 voir 24 à chaque 25 efficione of a noble soul, hand we 25 spanskiment admite procepts 20 calculated to pro- 26 propre à faire. mote the bappiness of the world. " "It will have men and "has been aresolved in the Kingle council To Part Street in to send troops to 27 Flanders, + and it 27 Flandres is is believed that the expedition-will soon 28 det out. \* Donnie knowembnt is 28 gumit 1502 9. 32 said of you? \*I have been told that (you were a 29 perfect miser. "Doryou) 29 universe (201) know if the letters have been received and see as an see which were expected h They have not you to the 3h samp. been received 39 met. of They are car 38 mosts assure pected to-day.

RULE II. Somebody, any body, some one, any one, are expressed by quelqu'un for both genders y as Quelqu'un's pris man livre; Samebody has taken my book. "Some, any, few, followed by a noun of pronoun governed by of, are expressed by quelqu'un, quelques one in quelqu'une; quelques unes f. agreeably to gender and number; as, Prenes quelques mes f. agreeably to gender and number; as, Prenes quelques mes en quelques mes prenes quelques mes prenes for a partie of the parties mes, in the second part les autres parties unes rient, des autres pleurent, Some laugh, some autres pleurent, Some laugh, some any.

torm A \$ 14 Equations in visit or each to me a

have somebody to disc wish us, Has I ever any body seriously doubted of I jameis the immunication of the goal? "Hare-you."

seen and of my & flowers ? \* Will you! Diffeundid what at Shave some of them ! " I will take a few Some of South walls of them. "A li wour brother gues to the land if sadded you country, will any of his children act and and a man a comming him there? A 4-know it 4-samoig siz tob vers from somebody who has seen you there if the har to must and + Some & like one thing, some fike ano | 5 aimer 1990 of 199 ther. + Some 6 fought on foot, and 6 cambattre à pieden. some 7 on horseback. Attacher of 7 decherothers 1999

Land Committee C The state of the s Russ Hil. Mobody, not any body, \*pending nabody. whatever, gut que co soit, nothing, not any thing, rion, nothing whatever, quoi que ce soit," requireme hefore the verb which attends them. Examples : Personne n'aime cet hounte, paires ... qu'il n'aime um que ce soit. Nobud à laves that man, bennue. he does not love any body whatever! Alme a applique à quoi que ce soit. He applies to nothing whatever. in to her rest to be given

Observation: 4. These words, qualqu'un, personne, quit; que chose, rien, followed by an adjective or a participle past, require de after them ; as, quelqu'un de bisset. Samebouly wounded. Quelque chose de bons Something goods ...

Exercises. Pride 1 becomes rebody. Nobedy 14 communications 7, loves 2 mischief as mischief. St bla one 2 mal 3 veremme knows 4 whether he 5 deserves love or 4 si & etto digne de hatred. An 6 egotist loves inobody, 6 egointe mi. 7 not even his own children. There 7 pas même .! .... was nothing about greatness in the de Bond de grands signs and 9 works of the Egyptians. Securongeon in the second I have not 10 met any body whatever, to remouning the species You have not adone anyothing wooday. You becare mis in war Your brother is so idle ther he klaped Lamphques 240.5 plies to nothing whatever. Nothing is . more common than the 12 ward friend- 12 mot m. ship, and nothing is more rare than a true friend. + I have 13 something on 18 quelque chase w. rious to tell you. + There is nobady hit as which me want the transfer beday a measing four transfer

Personne is always masculine when a pronount, and deminine when a noun.

hurt or killed. + Though I have 14 read 14 we sub, 30 the 15 newspaper, I have 16 learned 13 gazette f. 16 upnothing new. 17 Was there any body prendre 17 Ind. 9. killed in this combat! Nobody is so happy as she. 1 I never 18 saw any 18 voir ind. 5. body so beautiful and so amiable as this woman.

RULE IV. None, not any, followed by a nom or a pronoun in the possessive state, are expressed by aucun m. aucune f. with ne before the verb; as, Aucune de vos scalers n'est venue, None of your sisters is come. Jen'en ai ba ancune; I have not seen any of them. None, nul, not one, puts un, used alone or with a noun, require ne before the verb; as, Nul n'est exempt de défauts, None is free from faults. Pits un ne le croit. Not one believes it.

OBSERVATION. Rien; aucun, pas un personne, followed by qui, que, dont, require the following verb in the stibiunctive; as, Je ne connois personne qui puisse le faire, I do not know any body who can do it. † In: interregative phrases with an alliemation, in those expressing doubt, or after a comparative, we use personne, aucun and rien without ne, because personne and aucun signify quelqu'un, and rien; quelque chose; as, Personne oseroit-il nier, &c. Would my body dare deny. Y a-t-il riem de plus belaif? Is there my thing finer? Il le fesa mieux que personne, Ele will in it better than any body.

## Exercises.

None of the ladies when we I expected will come. We shall not see any of them to-day. I 2 know none of your judges. You have 3 no means of 4 succeeding in that affair. Not one of those who 5 went there 6 has returned. None likes to see himself 7 as he is. None of his works (8 will 7 isl que 8 passora one of these 9 engravings amountes a great 10 skill. \* Have you found nothing that 11 suits you? \* Of till 11 communic

the nations of the earth, there is none, 12 hut has an idea of God. † Did 12 qui.

12 qui.

13 voir ind. 5, any of us 14 doubt the existence of, 14 douter, de ind. 5, God? † I would to trust you 16 sonner 15 se fier 16 plutôt, than any of them. † I doubt 17 whether 17 qu'il y ait there is any thing 18 better calculated 18 plus propre to 19 raise the soul than the contemplation of the 20 wonders of nature.

RULE V. Each joined to a noun like an adjective, is expressed by chaque for both genders; as, Chaque gar con eut in schelling. Each boy had a shilling. Chaque fille gagna six sous, Each gyl. saraed six pence. \* But each followed by a noun preceded by the preposition of or relating to a noun already mentioned, is chacun in chacus f.; as, Chaque de ces livres a son prix, Each of these books has its price. Voyez séparément chacuse de ces médailles. Look at each of these medals esperately.

Change variou. † If each, change, relates to a plural number, whose distribution it makes, and is followed by his, here, its, these proposes are expressed by son, sa ses, when change is placed after the object of the verb; sa Les homnes deuroient s'dimer, change pour son propre interêt, Men ought to love one another, each for his own interest; t but they are expressed by leur, when change is placed before the object of the verb; sa, Les hommes deuroient avoir chacun pour lest propre intérêt de l'amour les uns pour les autres.

## to Exercisis and all ic work

Each Latony & holds a family, and I etoge 2 contents each general two pooms to hunselt.

Each of these women had a & bundle & paquet me t to in each of these women had a & bundle & paquet me t to so no in each had. (4-How much) do your 4 family a bearuper each cast of Latake two 5 meters bearuper as new to see the hand of the family as not see the children. These two horses have the pool to so cost a hundred guinese each. Your the seed to so hoshers have each a good place. A Go

into my 7 library, and put the books | 7 bibliotheque f. 8 which have been sent back to me, each 8 qu'on m'a reninto its place. + They have all brought 9 offerings to the temple, each (10 according to) his means and devotion. 111 Had Roneard and Balzac, each, 1 in 11 ind. 5. his 12 manner of writing, (13 a suf- 12 genre 13 assez de ficient degree of good) to form after bon them 14 any very great men in verse and 14 de in prose.

9 offrande 10 selon

RULE VI. If every denotes individuality, it is expressed by chaque; as, Chaque science a ses principes, Every science has its principles, i. e. each science, &c. \* But if every denotes a totality, it is expressed by tout m. toute f.; as, Tout homme est faillible. Every man is fallible.

OBSERVATION. + Every one, requires the same distinction as every: every one, implying every one taken individually, is chacun; as, Chacun vit à sa manière, Every one lives after his own way, i.e. each person lives. &c. † Every one, implying every one collectively, is tous m. toutes f.; as, Ils furent tous pris, Every one of them was taken. Every body, is expressed by tout le monde, and every thing by tout.

### Exercises.

Every season has its 1 attractions. | 1 charme m. Every plant has its 2 properties. \* Every | 2 propriété f. man can 3 lie, but every man does not 3 mentir lie. \* Every woman 4 as well as every 4 aussi bien que man has her good and 5 bad qualities. 5 qualité f. \*6 I am found at every hour of the day. 6 on me trouve Every 7 country has its customs and 7 pays 8 contume laws. † Every one has a good opinion of himself. + Every one 9 should, for (10 the | 9 devroit 10 son bonsake of his happiness) 11 listen only to heur 11 n'écouter que the voice of reason and of truth. have lost every one 12 of my books. ‡ I | 12had 13 won twenty guineas, and I have 13 gagner lost every one 14 of them. \*Every body 14hates her, 15 because she speaks 16 ill 15 parce que 16 mal

of every body. \* It is imposible to 17 alure à 18 com-17 please every body. Lam 18 like a ment west in a 

The state of the contract of the state of RULE VII. When the mards, homener, however, though ever so much, though ever so little, come before one or several adjectives, they are expressed by quelque for both numbers and genders, and quelque is repeated before every adjective. The words are placed thus; 14 quelque, 2, the adjective, 3. que, 4. the verb in the subjunctive mood, 5. the noun; the rest as in English. Quelque grandes que soient vos fautes, on neus les pardonnera. Though your faults be ever so great, they will fergive you. أتاء ويلاي و

#### Exercises

Philosophers, however 1 extolled their | 1 élevé sentiments may be, are exposed to some 2 practical 3 fruities, 4 as well as other 2 pratique 3 faute men. Though men be ever so 5 incre. 4 aussi bien que dulous during their life, they often 5 incredule - ~ 6 change disposition when death ap- 6 changer de proaches. All the nations of the earth 7 worship a Supreme 8 Being, however 7 adorer 8 êtxe different they may be in their 9 temper, 9 caractère m. 10 manners, and inclinations. Though 10 mœurs f. 11 fashions be ever so 12 foolish, people 11 mode f. 12 fo always 13 follow them. However 18 suivre 14 skilful and learned we may be, let 14 habile us not make a vain 15 show of our 15 étalage m. 16 knowledge. 16 science f.

RULE VIII. When the word schatever, joined to a noun, either singly, or in conjunction with an adjective which is joined to it, is followed by any other verb than to be, it is expressed by quelque when the noun is in the singular, and quelques when it is in the plural. We put 1. quelque, 2. the noun, 8. que, 4. the verb in the subjunctive; the rest as in English. Quelque faute que vous ayez commise, on vous la pardonnera, Whatever fault you have committed, they will forgive you. Quelques bonnes actions que vous fassiez, Whatever good actions you may do.

#### Exercises.

Charity does not I rejoice in iniquity, 11 se réjouir de whatever advantage she may 2 reap from 2 recueillir it. In whatever country you live, respect the magistrates, and 3 obey the 3 obeir à laws. Whatever services you have 4 done 4 rendre me, I have been 5 thankful for them. 5 reconnoissans Whatever talents you may 6 possess, 6 avoir whatever advantages you may 7 have re. 7 tenir sub. 1. ceived from nature and education, 8 with 8whatever perfections you may 9 be en- 9 posséder 10 s'atdowed, 10 expect only the suffrages of tendre à 11 petit 11 a small number of men. Whatever great services you may have rendered 12 mankind, 13 rather depend upon 12 hommes 13 comptheir ingratitude, than upon their 14 ac- ter plutôt 14 reconnoissance knowledgment.

RULE IX. The word whatever, followed by a noun and the verb to be, is expressed by quel que, or quelle que, for the singular, and by quels que, or quelles que, for the plural. We put 1. quel or quelle, 2. que, 3. the verb etre in the subjunctive mood, 4. the noun; the rest as in English: as, Quelles que soient vos fautes, on vous les pardonnera, Whatever your faults may be, they will forgive you.

## Exercises.

Whatever may be the power of a) king, he cannot hope to 1 increase, nor 1 augme ne even to 2 preserve it, if he be not very 2 conserver attentive to 3 gain the affection of his 3 gagner 4 subjects. Do not 5 trust to their 4 sujet 5 se fier promises, whatever they be. Whatever this work be, it is 6 too dear. What 6 trop cher ever your motives may be, your conduct will be condemned. Whatever be your 7 birth, whatever be your riches 7 naissance f. and dignities, 8 remember that you 8 se someenir 9 are frustrating the views of Provi- 9 frustrer

dence, if you do not 10 make use of 10 s'en servir pour them for the good of mankind.

faire du bien à

RULE X. Whatever, meaning all things soever, is usually expressed by quelque chose qui, or que, quoi que ce soit qui, or que, or quoi que; as, Quelque chose qui arrive, quoi que ce soit qui arrive, or quoi qu'il arrive; faites-le-moi savoir, Whatever happens, let me know it. \* But whatever, meaning any thing, or every thing, is expressed by tout ce qui, or tout ce que; as, Tout ce qui est bien n'est pas toujours approuvé, Whatever is right is not always approved. Faites tout ce que vous voudrez, Do whatever you will.

OBSERVATION. In the above examples, qui denotes the subject, and que the object of the verb.

#### EXERCISES.

Whatever 1 happens to a virtuous man, he never murmurs against the divine Providence. Whatever you 2 undertake, you will never 3 succeed, if you do not take your measures better. Whatever may happen in our family, give me 4 notice of it. Whatever is good in itself, is not always approved. Your sister's 5 husband is very complaisant, he approves 6 of whatever she desires.

RULE XI. Whoever, whosoever, meaning any person soever, are expressed by qui que ce soit qui, when subject of any verb, except to be, and qui que ce soit que, when the object of it, and the verb is put in the subjunctive. Examples: Qui que ce soit qui l'ait fait, il s'en repentira, Whoever has done it, he shall repent of it. Qui que ce soit que vous reneontriez, ne vous arrêtez pas, Whomsoever you meet, do not stop. But when whoever and whosoever are followed by the verb to be in the first and second person, either singular or plural, they are expressed by qui que, for both genders and numbers; as, Qui que tu sois, ô homme, souviens-toi que tu es poussière

ct que tu retourneras en poussière, Whoever thou art, O man! remember that thou art dust, and shalt return to dust again. Qui que nous soyons, grands ou petits, remplissons les devoirs attachés à notre état, Whoever we are, great or little, let us fulfil the duties incumbent upon our condition in life; and by quel que, quelle que, quels que, quelles que, if the verb be in the third person singular or plural, agreeably to the gender and number of the noun or pronoun to which they relate; as, Quel qu'il soit, parlez et ne le craignez pas. Whoever he is, speak and do not fear him. Quelle qu'elle soit, dites-moi ce que vous en pensez. Whoever she is, tell me what you think of her. † It whoever, whosoever, mean he, who, they are translated by quiconque, and the verb is put in the indicative; as, Quiconque est riche, est tout, Whoever is rich, i severy thing.

#### Exercises.

Whoever speaks to you, you I ought I devoir ind. 1. to answer civilly. Whomsoever you will 2 apply to, he will tell you the same 2 s'adresser thing. Of whomsoever he speaks, I do not believe him. Whomsoever you 3 em- | 3 employer ploy, make a bargain 4 first. \* Who. 4 auparavant ever you are, 5 (either a mortal) or a god- 5 mortelle dess, have pity 6 on us. Whosoever 6 de that man is, I cannot 7 bear him. \* Who- 7 souffrir ever you are, I 8 think you worthy of 8 croire my 9 confidence. These 10 girls, who 9 confiance 10 fille f. soever they are, appear very amiable to me. + Whoever spares the bad, does 11 harm to the good. + Whoever is 11 mal m. capable of 12 (telling a lie) does not 12 mentir 13 deserve to be 14 reckoned amongst 13 mériter 14 empté men. + Whoever is modest, seldom parmi 15 fails to gain the 16 (good will) of 15 manquer 16 estime those he converses with.

RULE XII. Each other, one another, are expressed by Fun Fautre, Fune Fautre, les uns les autres, les unes les autres, agrecably to the gender and number of the noun to which they refer; and if there be a preposition before each other, one

another, it must be placed between the two words l'un l'autre. Examples: Le feu et l'eau se détruisent l'un l'autre, Fire and water destroy each other. Ils parlent mal l'un de l'autre, They speak ill of one another.

OBSERVATION. \* Other, is expressed by autre s. autres pl. as, Donnez-mos une autre plume, Give me another pen. D'autres pensent différemment, Others think differently. † It is sometimes expressed by autrui, preceded by a preposition, when it means other people; as, Ne faites pas à autrui ce que vous ne voudriez pas qu'on vous fit, Do not do to others what you would not wish that others should do to you.

N. B. Autrui is only used in the singular, and always pre-

ceded by a preposition.

#### Exercises.

1 In seeing these two women, you 1 à voir would 2 believe that they cannot 3 live 2 croire 3 vivre without one another; 4 however, they 4 cependant are jealous of each other, and 5 hate 5 se hair one another. The 6 behaviour of your 6 conduite f. brothers 7 seems to me very ridiculous, 7 paroître they 8 constantly laugh at one another. 8 se moquer toujours. All our author's episodes are 9 connec de 9 continu ted, and so 10 artfully interwoven into 10 habilement enone another, that the 11 former 12 in- clave 11 premier troduces that which follows. We are 12 amener 13 guilty of great injustice towards one 13 coupable another, when we 14 are prejudiced by 14-selaisser prépenir the 15 features of those whom we do 15 trait m. not 16 know. The happiness of the 16 connoure people mekes that of the prince: their true interests are 17 connected with one 17 lié à another. . \* 18 To most men the evils of 18 pour la plupart others 19 are but a dream. + Do not des 19 n'être que speak ill of others, if you 20 wish not songe 20 vouloir that 21 others speak ill of you. \* An- 21 on other would not have 22 forgiven you so 22 pardonner easily 23 as I did. 🕚 23 que moi

RULE XIII. Both, speaking of two individual objects,

is expressed by L'un et l'autre, or tous deux m. l'une et l'autre, or toutes deux f.; as, Vos frères ont tort l'un et l'autre, or ont tous deux tort; mais je ne crois pas que vos deux sœurs aient raison l'une et l'autre, or aient toutes deux raison. Your brothere are both in the wrong; but I do not think that your sisters are both in the right. \* In speaking of a greater number of individuals, but considered as two parties, both is expressed by les uns et les autres, m. les unes et les autres, f.: as, Les François et les Russes sont unis, mais nous les battrons. les uns et les autres. The French and the Russians are united. but we will beat them both. + Either, is expressed by Pun ou l'autre, &c. neither by ni l'un ni l'autre, &c.; and if there be any preposition in English, it must be repeated in French before l'un and before l'autre. Examples: Vous pouvez vous servir de l'un ou de l'autre m. de l'une ou de l'autre f. You may use either of them. Je ne me soucie ni de l'un ni de l'autre m. ni de l'une ni de l'autre f. I care for neither of them.

OBSERVATION. After either or neither, of them is not expressed in French. Ni l'un ni l'autre, &c. requires ne before the verb, which, according to the French Academy, is put in the singular; but after l'un et l'autre they indifferently use the singular or plural number. If these words be the subject of a verb, they may come after the verb, in putting ils or elles before the verb: thus we may say, L'un et l'autre viendra or viendront, or Ils viendront l'un et l'autre, Both will come. Ni l'une ni l'autre ne viendra, or Elles ne viendront ni l'une ni l'autre. Neither of them will come.

## Exercises.

Your brothers 1 are both well, I 1 se porter bien saw them both 2 last night. You 2 hier au soir know my sisters, they will be both here 3 to night. \* The 4 Russians and the 3 ce soir 4 Russes 5 Danes have declared war 6 against us, 5 Danois 6-Both will but we will beat them both. have 7 reason to repent of it. I love 7 sujet dese repentir my father and mother, I would do every thing 8 to please them both. Your bro- 8 pour plaire à ther and mine have great 9 abilities, but 9 talent m.

they both make very bad 10 use of them. | 10 usage f. Both 11 suspect him, but neither will 11 soupconner say 12 why. Both relate the same 12 pourquoi 13 story, + though neither 14 believes it 13 fait 14 pense. to be true. + Good or evil commonly qu'il soit falls to those who have the most of either. + These two girls 15 deserve to 15 mériter be punished, 16 for neither has done her 16 car 17 duty. + Either of these two men 17 devoir m. could 18 do me a great service. Which 18 rendre will you take? + for you may have either of them. Do you 19 know these 19 connoître two gentlemen? + No, I know neither of them. + You know my two servants, I will send you either of them. + Send neither of them, for I 20 will not 21 trust 20 vouloir either of them.

21 se fer à

The is a feet brongs

RULE XIV. Tout, used to express the adverbs, quite, entirely, although, or as, used in the sense of however, takes neither gender nor number before an adjective masculine or feminine, except when this last begins with a consonant, or an h aspirate. Examples: Les enfans, tout aimables qu'ils sont, Children, all amiable as they are. La vertu, tout austère qu'elle paroût, Virtue, austere as it appears. Cette dame, toute belle qu'elle est, This lady, beautiful as she is. Ces dames, toutes belles qu'elles sont, These ladies, beautiful as they are.

OBSERVATION. \* Tost takes neither gender nor number before an adjective feminine beginning with a consonant, when it is immediately followed by an adverb; as, Confident sont tout aussi fraiches que celles que vons avez, Those sewere are quite as fresh as those which you have. A section of the sect

## Exercises.

Philosophers, 1 learned as they are, 1 savant are sometimes 2 mistaken. These 2 de troniper dowers, 3 inodorous as they are; are 3 inodores. not the less 4 sought after. Your hid! 4 sections ther 5 was quite 6 cast dowlf at this 5 The 35 Babettu ! news; however, 7 sorry as she 8 was, 7 afflige 8 ind 2

she received me 9 kindly, and 10 desired 9 bien 10 prier me to dine with her. 11 Hope, deceit- 11 espérance f. ful as it is, serves 12 at least to lead us 12 au moins to the 13 end of life 14 through a plea- 13 fin f. 14 par sant way. Fables, although they be 15 entertaining, 16 yet do not truly in 15 amusant 16 cepenterest us, 17 but when they 18 convey dant 17 que 18 offrir to us instruction, under the veil of an ingenious allegary. Simple as these girls 19 look, they have talent and 19 paroître 20 taste. The wife, mother, and daugh- 20 gout m. ters of Darius, afflicted as they were when Alexander 21 took them prison- 21 faire prisonnières ers, 22 could not 23 forbear admiring 22 ind. 3. 23 s' emhis generosity. 24 (Far be) from us pêcher d'admirer those maxims of flattery, that kings 24 loin 25 are born 26 skilful, and that their 25 naître 26 habile privileged souls 27 come out of God's 27 sortir hands all wise and all learned. These thoughts are quite 28 new. Your sister 28 neuf is quite 29 altered by her 30 illness. 29 changé de 30 ma-\* These 31 peaches are quite as good ladie f. 31 peche f. as those of the 32 south of France. 32 midi m. 1. No. 1.

Recapitulatory Exercises upon the Rules contained in the five foregoing Sections.

There are men who I think them 1 croirc. selves obliged 2 in duty to be sad and 2 par 8 disconsolate. They 4 look on (5 a 3 inconsolable 4 resudden fit of laughter) as a 6 breach of garder 5 éclat de rire their 7 baptismal vow. An innocent jest 6 violation 7 nou du g faire 8 startles them like a blasphemy. 9 Tell baptême them of a person (10 who has been ad- tressaillir 9 parler vanced to) a title of honour, they lift 10 à laquelle on a up their hands and eyes; I describe a conféré I faire la depublic caremony, they & shake their scription de 2 branler head; show them a 3 gay equipage, they 3 brillant.
4 bless themselves a they sit at a chris- A se feliciter. tening or a (5 marringe feast) as at 6 a 5 noce f. 6 enterrefuneral, seightest the 7 conclusion of a ment in. 7 fin f.

8 merry story, and 9 grow devout when 8 plaisant 9 augir the rest of the company 10 grow plea- des accès de dévotion sant. The view of an illustrious city de. 10 avoir envie de sertedy the remembrance of past times, rire 1 ind. 2. 2 -1 raised my heart to (2 a strain of) 3 hautes pensées 3 sublime meditations. I sat down on 4 tronc m. the 4 base of a column, and there with 5 coude appuyé sur my (5 elbow on) my knee, and my 6 soutenu sur head 6 resting on my hand, sometimes 7 porter 8 regard sur 7 turning my 8 eyes towards the desert, 9 tantôt and 9 sometimes fixing them on the ruins, 10 s'abandonner à I 10 fell into a profound reverie. 1 A 1 dervis dervise of great piety one 2 morning, 2 jour as he 2 took up a crystal pot, which 3 ramasser 4 was consecrated to the prophet, 4 had 4 ind. 2. 4 ind. 3. the misfortune to let it fall (5 upon the 5 à terre ground), and 6 dash it in pieces. His 6 de briser en morson (7 coming in) some time after, he ceau 7 entrer (8 stretched out) his hands 9 to bless 8 étendre 9 pour lui him; but the youth going out 10 stum- donnersa benediction bled over the threshold and broke his 10 faire un faux pas arm. As the old man 1 wondered at 1 s'étonner de ind. 2. those events, a caravan passed by (2 in 2 qui revenoit de la its way from Mecca) the dervise 3 ap. Merque proached it to beg a blessing; but as he procher de 4 stroked one of the camels, he re- 4 caresser ceived a 5 kick from the beast that (6 sorely bruised him). His sorrow and amazement (7 increased upon him). (8 He would have been out of) his wits, had he not 9 recollected that he had for- 9 se ressouvenir got (10 that morning) to wash his hands. 10 le matin This reflection 1 was a censure (2 no 1 ind.2. 2 auss less) severe than just 3 upon our countrymen, who, on similar occasions, have not always (4 been sufficiently tenacions 4 respecter assex of) their's and the nation's dignity. What would you say of an 5 architect 5 architecte m. who having an immense building to raise, would 6 consume his whole life 7 in 6 passer 7 à tracer sketching its plan? Zeuxis acquired such a great 8 wealth, that 9 towards 8 richesse pl. 9 vers

5 coup de pied m. 6 lui faire une sévère contusion 7 redoubler 8 en perdre 3 de

the end of his life he made presents of his 10 paintings, affirming, that nobody 10 tableau I was rich enough to pay their value. I ind. 2. A 2 dissenter of rank and distinction 2 non-conformiste 3 was lately prevailed by a friend of his d'un rang distingué to come to one of the greatest congre- 3 dernièrement se gations of the Church of England 4 a- laisser persuader bout town: after the service was over, 4 aux environs de he declared he was very well satisfied Londres with the ceremony which 5 was used 5 on avoit observée towards God Almighty. I wish to know envers whether a 6 pretender of mine really 6 adorateur loves me; when he sees me, he is always talking of constancy; but 7 vouch. 7 ne duigner me vesafes to visit me but once a fortnight, nir voir and then is always 8 in haste to be gone. 8 pressé de s'en aller My friend M is (9 something of an hu- 9 un peu singulier. mourist) his virtues, as well as his imperfections, 10 are, as it were, tinged 10 avoir, pour ainsi by a certain extravagancy which makes dire une certaine 1 them particularly his, and distinguishes touche them from those of other men. I thank gance 1 qu'elles lui you for the confidence you have 2 re- sont particulières posed in me; only remember, that 2 mettre though we may be masters of our actions, we cannot command our senti-Mine will never 3 alter; but 3 changer your sincerity has found the only 4 means 4 moyen of (5 imposing on them) an eternal si- 5 de leur imposer One fruit begins the 1 summer, 1 été m. lence. If this be not the other finishes it. 2 soon 3 gathered, it 4 falls down: if you 2 promptement do not 5 wait for that, it does not 6 ri- 3 cueillir 4 tomber pen. You have a great 7 choice of 8 stuffs. 5 attendre 6 murir These are 9 pretty, but they 10 will 7 variétés. 8 étoffe s. not wear well: those 1 are substantial, 9 joli 10 être d'un but I do not 2 think them S handsome. Son user 1 avolt du 4 Where are these which we saw yester- corps day? 5 Shew them to us. You (6 of- 3 beau 4 où fered to let us have them 7 very reason- 5 montrer 6 offrir

d'extrava-

2 trouver 7 à un prix raisonnable .

ably. I do not 8 doubt his good 9 will 8 douter de 9 volontéf. to me; and if he 10 will 1 accept this as 10 vouloir bien 1 aca 2 token of my gratitude, I 3 desire you cepter 4 to give it to him. That is very 5 right, nage m. 3 prier 4 de but you will 6 allow that the appear- 5 juste 6 convenir que ances 7 were against her. I shall not 7 ind. 2 8 s'affliger 8 mourn on a day of 9 joy 10 like this. 9 réjouissance I will forget my sorrows 1 to feel your 10 comme 1 partager happiness. The object of your desires is that of our 2 contempt, and we 2 mépris m. 3 are willing to 4 give it up to you 3 ne demander pas The 5 Chinese having 6 joined the history mieux que de 4 céder of the 7 heavens to that of the earth, that 5 Chinois 6 jointhre 8 makes it 9 better authenticated. The 7 cicl 8 rendre young 10 ladies who 1 try to make 9 plus, authentique themselves conspicuous for a 2 fantas- 10 personne 1 chertical 3 dress, are as 4 despicable as those cher ase faire remarwho 5 endeavour to 6 recommend them | quer par 2 singulier selves by their talents, are 7 entitled to 3 habillement 4 mé-That tree says to me, 8 learn prisable 5tacher de of me what is the goodness of that God 6 se distinguer who has made me for you. 9 Bless Him, 7 digne de and 10 unload me; 1 give Him thanks; 8 apprendre and 2 since he has made me the 3 instru- 9 benir 10 deoharger ment of your 4 delight, 5 attest my 1 rendre grâces 6 gratitude. What motives 7 can 8 in- 2 puisqu' 3 ministre duce you to 9 advise your sons to such a 4 plaisirs 5 rendre determination, and 10 encourage them témoignage de in it? Are these animals 1 to blame if 6 reconnoissance they 2 will 3 not submit to be governed 7 pouvoir 8 porter à by us, who are 4 (not equal) to them 5 in 9 conseiller à point of ability. We 6 are wrong to 10 encourager à beat them for what we 7 call their stub- 1 blamable 2 vouloir bornness. What do you advise me 8 to 3 se soumeitre à take? I 9 am at a loss what to choose 4 inférieur 10 amidst all this variety. What orna- 5 en capacité ments are most 1 in fashion now? I 6 avoir tort de prefer those; they 2 look rich and neat; 7 appeler 8 prendre

2 témoig-19 ne savoir 10 dans 1 en vogue 2 avoir un air de richesse et de propreté

3 at the same time I'4 will not have 3 en mone temps these. She was too 5 cunting 8 to de 4 ne vouloir pas clare whom the liked of best, and she 5 advoit . 6 pour 8 determined to accept the first who avoices 7 be mieux should offer 9 to than y her. Whom will 8 resoudre de you choose 10 fto share in the glory and 9 Epower the dangers of this expedition? My 10 pour partager states is not I yet 2 recovered from the 1 encore 2 remis 3 fright she had vesterday. As she was 3 frayeur f. on the 4 road, the 5 saw at a distance 4 grand chemin m. the same 6' mad dog which your brother 5 apercevoir "6 enmet 7 a few days ago, and which has rage 7 illy a quel-8 bitten several 9 people. Very luckily ques jours 8 mordre there was a heige 10 near her, belind 9 personnes 10 pres which she I hid herself, What men de 1 se cacher 2 so ardently 3 wish for in general, is 2 avec tant d'ardeur riches and honours. But I have often 3 desirer remarked, that those who 4 attain these 4 obtenir 5 bien m. 5"blessings are still 6 searching after 6'chercher 7 quel-7 something else they 8 are unable to que autre chose find. The road 9 runs over a 10 con-18 ne sauroient tinued plain, I among meadows and corn 9 traverser 10 étendu fields, 2 divided by 3 rows of trees, I au milieu de 4 from whose branches the 5 vines 2 separe 3 allee 6 hang in 7 beautiful festoons. I 8 will 4 d 5 vigne neither 9 hide my troubles from you, 6 pendre 7 superbe nor 10 load you with them. You 8 vouloir 9 cacher à I shall be informed of them not 2 to 10 accabler de feel, but to soften them. 3 Into whose I il faut que vous les 4 bosom should I 5 pour them out, if connoissiez 2 par-I 6 were afraid to 7 disclose them to you? lager 3 dans They 8 hold in small value those 9 su- 4 sein 5 répandre perior advantages, because there is some- 6 craindre de thing they 10 anxiously desire, and with- 7 les verser dans le out which they I are strangers to peace votre 8 faire peu de and inward satisfaction. He 2 per- cas de ceived 3 great merit in the work, and 10 avec ardeur did not 4 discover that 5 it wanted I ne sauroient gouter that quality without which all 6 ex- 2 poir

3 beaucoup 4 s'apercevoir qu' 5 il lui manquoit

6 perfection f.

cellencies are of 7 small 8 avail, the 7 peu 8 milité. power of 9 engaging attention, and 9 captiver 10 alluring curiosity. The poor man 10 exciter who is I engaged in laborious work I occupé de 2 through the day, 3 establishes his 2 toute la journée ... health, without which, life can only be 3 fortifier a 4 burden. Nothing 5 shews more the 4 fardeau m. 5 an-6 depravation and 7 infatuation in which noncer 6 corruption the 8 people are 9 sunk, than the ex- 7 ivresse f. 8 esprit travagant honours which are 10 bestow- 9 plongé ed on frivolous men. When I reflect 10 accordé à on education, I 1 wander in a labyrinth I s'égarer from which I cannot 2 extricate myself. 2 se tirer There are some women who 3 are wholly 3 ne s'embarrasser negligent of what reflections people in nullement general make upon their conduct, 4 so 4 pourvu que they 8 cannot call it criminal. Do not 8 ne pouvoir sub. 1. such women deservé all'the misinterpre- 9 de prévenir tation which they neglect 9 to avoid? 10 cour-là me com-10 Are they not in the actual practice mettent-ils pas effecof 1 guilt, who 2 care not whether they tipement 1 le crime 3 are thought guilty or not? Fatima 2 ne se pas soucier approached the persons she had heard; 3 d'être regardé ... the 4 darkness 5 prevented her from sec- comme criminel ing them. She, however, 6 flung her- 4 obscurité 5 empeself at their feet, and embraced their oher 6 se jeter knees. "Whoever you are," said she to them, "come to the 7 relief of an 7 secours m. 8 unhappy woman: 9 come and 10 be- 8 infortunée 9 venez hold her, and I do not doubt your com- seulement 10 voir passion." Maximin, his son and his 1 adherents having been declared ene- 1 partisan mies 2 to their country, the senate of 2 de la pâtrie fered 3 liberal rewards to whoever should 3 grand ... have the courage or 4 good fortune 5 to 4 bonheur 5 defaire destroy them. 6 Many of the present périr philosophers tell us that whatever evil philosophes du jour 7 befals us, we 8 must 9 look upon it 7 arriver 8 devoir as the effect of a fatal necessity, to which 9 regarder the gods themselves are subject. Whatever you think of 10 your excellencies, 10 mérite m. s.

6 plusieurs

do not l'affectedly display them in come l'affected de monpany. The Brandica which the inhabit ther beliefer parts if tante of the omore Barrens parts of Secretatial sange 4 A frica & entermin of 6 a futard state 4 Afrique : 5 capin of the princes, is that whatever they both both dur Holen-7 with for will industribly process it and we is a desiran, self to them. "The endedice make life; it will our organic he often compared to the 8 withing up 8 denoument, man: of m 9 well written to play, where the Scienfait to comedie principal I persons 2 stall (Sact in) cha- 1 nessangage m. Manracter, swhatever the 4 that is which jours. Bigarden lear they 5 undergoo Experience has proved 4 worten beprover that 16 annaussance laims, however amic 16 inutilein 11. able the motive of them in do arealy 7 in - 71 mail made & 2754 ! jury 8 where they mean a here fit i Hom 18 for s white discles great soever year actions are, hototten and destineed findre provid. However 9 distant the climates idechian it 9 diagné are which 10 part us, I shall never for 10 séparer get you. The monuments of the eastern 1 mations which are so much 2 ce- 1 peuple 2 vanté lebrated, were 3 nothing else but moun- 3 autre chose que tains of stones raised upon the dead body by travellers, who, (4 si they passed 4 en passant by), 5 used to cast every one his stone | 5 avoir contume ind.2 ragors in radio wiedom and Eres Gaird upon Greenfent ide four reving abroad; after the 7 melanchaly night traits of trists at . which they shad speaced together they to be some quite 3 discourse the high and eagle, which pas- B. apercoven vites enthant them, their preparements and the control of the cont :9 German dadies 10 mensthemed totica 9 Allemend 10 appir struction public spirited 1 as so sperifice cases despatricisme vevery emptheremechance against the council pourty 2 ne doitmon enemy, what decrees 2 are not to on pas rendre en be made in their favour? The 3 lan- 3 style m. refuggeroff an: hepoici patmel 4 should be 4 doington .... both ) : A perimicuous sud sublime : 6 in & clair 6 pelon que i proportion nu either of these two qualivoice 17 are menning, the language is im- 7 manquer perfects \ I. am & notverfully addressed & recherokée avec ou-The extremessing a consoured is remised in mail officered the base of the oders, every thing concurred to

by two 9 lovers. Both are men 10 of 9 maintains 10 de charactery and I little to pleatiful for a consideration visa tunes. . Nady have some 2 engaging brancontinition government qualities; but as (8 each of them wants) granula liters 2 airs-what I think necessary (4 to make the able .8 si manqua i conjugal state a happy one) I will non clindin d'ent Appar (5 listen to) the 6 propost of either of faire des l'étair du them "They have Topopund my asist morage : un jujok ance, and I. Supremised them back the sources out agreer -favour of my art; but the presents of Gaffir Trecharcher Prince Iphicrates, anti-the promises he & promises de hurs has given me, (9 are much superior so) 9 Temperior de Univ-all that his vival diocemia dip. There camp ave. 10 ind. 8. 1 very 2 bankling this reflyement to march 1. mann and all manners blood Dobed all those ablandagh then Sacpandov. 8 72 4 the threse is mine, and of as langues L 4 tantiques a assign breatheyeit connect be things at beneat the twelf to mounty Guerra de la fille entre de la fille de la ther there were the remaining from the rest edito a promité incluer de Company de la mana de la color de la co S. Commission of Assertable Annual Commission of the transfer to the first of Randon appropriate to the the second with the transfer of the first of the letter of the order of the

RULE I. A verb which has for its subjective nounce prenounce in the singular, many be put in the plant; may Le may;
et la femme sont coupables. The huitand and wise are guilty.

\* But when the ever subjects are joined by the conjunctions in,
comme; must been que, untant que, det the north drust his put in
the singular; as, Lu réduction du la terreur d'a entanné diffus
te parti des rebelles Enthouseduction in terroir dans dinara
him into the purcy of the rebels. L'envis amine Mathietion, est une passion avengte, Envy, like ambition, is a blind
passione.

Obsertvarious of The verb is likewise put in the singular, notwitheranding the plurals that price do it, within when there is an expression, which tollects all the chorus into many such as, tout, not within the best all the chorus time and vertages as it placed before the blee neurit ill samples: I Kent place, colores; temperes; tout concouración rendre investit afficase, Wind, rain, lightning; thunder, werey these; watcured to

maile the flight deciding a Non-sentential toutee are vicintaine. et tous ver honnener, mais toute su vertuir évanouit : Pase delv ali this; riches and alikhis housers, but all his wirbud win iship our sail of the well never he merioned. Leafth arand numbre desc a sa san agree a sam lo Richtel printed at the agua of the same ano. To enter ٠.. Why Virtue and vice have different 1 con- 1 suite f. deprendent His eth and daughters hate? was 1934 a contechty ; and (2 dee nothing but) pleas 2 wainer que in a where the carrie whiteheld he well we then within the carrier and are estory of 30 wishes for )'s the insubite model 9 wordeds in word to - Whis honesty, as much as honoger, makes at 31' 151' - 1991 think him courted. 14 5 Games, conversa 4 rechercher tion, spectacles, nothing & diseases ther. 6: distrible " 1 1 + Perfidies, 7 enormities, 8 conflagrations, 7 noirdeur Sincendie massacres, that (9 is but) a facilie of 9 with the one presentation of what 10 has happened 15 apparentil **多数** (1) (4) -- (1) (1) during the French revolution. ther 11 fear one 2 2 impotency 13 prevents 11 crainly fi. 12 limed them from 14 movings . The fear of puissance - 18 cmdeath, or rather the love of life; 15 be pecher ... 14 deminer ... gan to revive in his bosom. \* Alcibiades, 45 se reveiller un. as well as Plato, was among the dis fond deson town ciples of Borrates. \* Euripides. 16 at 16 autout vuo. -peachness Bookwales, i constributed the which mand and arrange whom who whether the control of the wities, honours, glory, planties, (1 7 weery 47 (fant) : 415 string of the second provide and the cateful the cateful bearing and anest 19 verglostest ich becatee 20 mond 18 on 20 sien ale tend of those things can 2 lifell the heart of relay Thrempling annon . . Enther driendelnie nor selfitored black wife ..... will make him do its it. I see the sure are veries sure to the รัฐเทียง เกี่ยวกับเขาเกรตะว่า (ปี เกาะ เพียง) และ การเกาะ การเกาะ การเกาะ เกาะ

Rule II. When a verb has for its subject a collective partitive, or an adverb of quantity followed by the preposition defauld stylingly in house in the splittal; as, the plantides houses were incorporated as desiry agentess. The greatest operatification prompted as desiry agentess. This greatest parts of the music very incorporate in the influences. This acceptance were incorporate in the influence of the subject to some subject to some subject of the incorporate product of the influence of the

idea independent of the plant which follows it in hammiten Una, infinité de people est apostitutes en immente punter de people flocked together. La maitie the stillate a tieris Oan half of the soldiers has perished. Le plus grand nombre des troupes a péri, The greatest number of the troops has perished.

economic and electric contribution of reality of the con-OBSERVATION. The words, infinité and la plupaste used by themselves, require the verbiling the plural; ap. Une infin mile pensent. La plupart sont d'avis. The collectives gener ral have nothing to distinguish them, from common nounce, with regard to the laws of agreements around a community ng by the transfer of the second of the seco

the street of weredes, and the region of the The same of the sa

A great number of men perished in this bloody bately: I Most driends I le plupart de 2 disgust with: friendihip, and most 2 dépoil en de a min S. miligious propie disput with religion. 13 décote and a la constant de la const A signate numbers of friends remained was a surround as attached to me. A 4 troop of nymphs 4 troupe f. crowned with flowers; & sween in should 5 nagen an finde in behinds the car of the Goddesdin Admids 13 / 10 00 fel an 6 company of young Bhomicians of an 6 troupe f, W. f 7 uncommon beauty. 8 velad pin : fine 7 rane: 8 veta de fin linen, whiter than show, danged Dia lin : Llongeloupe: long while the dincel of their own out on a man but country. 10 Many : persons experience 110 heestes personnel that human like is the every schere a il bepartoni i . . . . . . state in which operans 12m great deal 12 beaucoup. sone for of pain, and little of mealer 18 cenigent 18 cplaining in the const ments. 14 Few persons reflect that 14 pends on the has time, like money, may 15 be lost by 15 saperdre 16 hors 16 unsersonible avaries. 117 San many de projes 112 test : rears of familiarity were chainsoft ironch cost and we do a which 18 linked me to: those ment who its dier ind the rule X 19 heart mo every hour. The most 19 absocrands Antipart of 20 novels 21 can but spoil our | 20 nosari : 2 line: 10:1 taste, and make us 22 adopt a 23 mah phouper at phontitude of false ideas, which 24 influence libre 23 influence libre 23 influence but too smuch war :25 temper and one inflower queter and in 

dect When we 26 occupy ourselves with 20 s bossner de to a 27 such reading. " One 28 half of men do 27 parcilles laisenes bot think, "and the other fialf do not 28 moltie for y and 29 know what to think. \* A 30 third 29 savoir 30 tiers part of the enemy remained on the 1911 of a bounce 31 field of battle; the rest 32 surren- 31 champ 82 sevendered at discretion. \* The innumerable dre browd of 35 carriages, which 34 are 33 voiture 34 on to be seen in London during winter, voit à astonishes 35 foreigners 38 At the 35 el anger 36 du time of the invasion of Spain by the semps 37 Moors, an innumerable moltitude of 37 Maures par people 38 retired into the 39 Astarias, 38 se réfugier 39 Asand there proclaimed 40 Pelagius turies 40 Pélage King. " was come for whom

Rute III. The subject, whether notice or pronounce is generally placed, in French, before the rest; they compense est presomptuouse; elle se promet tout whether mome, Youth is full of presumption; it hopes every thing from its ownself.

Ossequations .\* However, there are many cases when the subject is put aftemthe verb: Many 5 and A. Tyon, any on A. C.

1. When the verb is used as a parenthesis; as, Las lort, dites vons; I am in the wrong, you say.

21. When the sentence begins wish teleoriains is as Telestoit son avis, Such was his advice. Ainsi in tension l'affaire, Thus ended the business.

3. When the subject is attended by sweets words which cannot be separated from it; or cannot be placed before the verb without subpending the sense of the sentence too; long; as, D'un native côté par voyoit une rivière con seifer moient des fles bordées de tilleuls fleuris; On mother side was seen a river from which sprung vilames lined with limes rees as blasse.

4. When the verb is preceded by que, see as où t as L'argout que membra mon perc. The money which my fathet pent me. Le thomp où se donne la bataille. The field where the battle was foughts.

5. 15, by it sile; most, rouse, its, elles, on, ce, are generally placed after the verb, when the scatchice hegins with one of these wonds, aussi, so, therefore; as mains, or di moins, at least; dividain; in vain; a peine, hardly; peut-être, perhaps; as A poine étiez waus sorti qu'elle asrina, Lou, more hardly gone when she arrived ... The subject is still put after the verb, with an impersonal verb, or when the subjunctive is need to express a wish, or for quand même and a conditional. Examples : Il est arrivé un grand malheur, A great misfortune has happened. Puissiez-vous reiessir, May you succeed. Dussé-je y périr, j'irai, Should I perish there. I will go. - a to the grant your your and restriction in the man related in the property of

# SAN A A CAME EXPECTS SENTING TO A CONTRACTOR

A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR The 4 unbridled ambition of 2 w few 11 effrene 2 quelques ment has in all (3 agen, been the true 3 demps m. cause of the revolutions of Empires. When we 4 swim in abundance, we 4 nager 5 seldom think of the miseries of 5 rarement Grothers: Commerce in 7 like certain 6 autrui 7 comme Brancings : if you attempt to 9 divert 8 source 9 détourner their course you 10 dry them up. The 10 faire tarir ambinion and avarige of man are the sources of his unhappiness. \*You 11 are 11 avoir raison mether night, said her mother to here \*Thus his 12 fate 13 determined it. 12 sort m. \* Such is the temper of men, that they 13 vouloir ind. 5. are never 14 satisfied with what they 14 content de . possess, ... There a thousand rivulets 15 run which 16 carry 17 every where 15 couler 16 distria clear water. \* This woman 18 applies buen 17 partout to the duties of her: 19 . situation, 18 s'appliquer 20 therefore the is esteemed by every 19 état. 20 quest body \*\* 21 At least it is certain that 21 du moins the ship is actived at gafely. \* Perhaps 22 à bon pont L-will send your cousin to Paris to 23 intertove himself in the French 23 se perfectionner : 24 language, \* In vain they seek for 24 langue for the cause of this 25 event. This young 25 evenement m. girl is so snodest that , she hardly dares to 26 lift up her eyes. \* 27 There have 26 lever les 27 ils est happened, for these twenty years, so passé depuis vingt many exents 28 out of probability, that | 488, 28 hors devraiposterity will 29 find it very difficult semblance 29 avoir to credit them. \* May all nations be been de la peine

convinced of this trith is \$30.03hould . 30 despit sub \$3500 you have metal will not \$1 betray the 31 trahirs in small trith.

Rule IV. In interrogative sentences, the question is made either with a pronoun or a noun; if with a pronoun. this is always placed after the verb, as in Emplish: Parlege bien François? Do I speak French well? Irez-vous à la campagne? Will you go to the country? Que dit-on? What do they say? If with a noun, the noun stands before the. verb, and one of the pronouns, il, elle, ils, elles, agreeably to gender and number, is placed after the verb is sey; Votre frère parloit-il François? Does your brother speak Krench? Votre sœur parle-t-elle François? Daes your sister epeak; French? Vos freres parlent-ils François? Do youn brothers. speak French? Vos sœure parlent-elles Francous? Despours sisters speak French ? But the noun is placed after the werb. when a pronoun absolute, or an interrogative adverb placed. at the beginning of the phrase, allow the suppression, of the personal pronoun; sa, Que dit votre emi?. What deen yourd friend say? A quot s'occupe votre père? In what does your father engage? Où demeure votre courin ?.. Where does your: cousin live, t lib termati ei ear t

Ossunvation. † In interrogative sentences, when the verb which precedes it, elle, on, ends with a vowel, we put the letter t between that verb and the pronoun; as, Annuerial? Arrive t-elle? Aime-t-on les vanniens? When je is after a verb ending with e mute, we change that a mute into é acute; Aimé-je? Puissé-je? † If the verb to which je is joined, and with several consonants, we adopt another turn, and put before the verb est-ce que je; which ways of interrogating is also used when we wish to show some surprise. So issued of saying cours-je? dors-je? we say, Est-ce que je pour ?

water to a word to a row to be a weather the second to be a word to be a word to be a weather than the second to be a weather

Do you always prepare your lessons?
Can you I put such a question to me?
Am I not always 2 doing my duty?
Have you seen my father? Has he

given you any money for me? Will he to real to be some come 3 to-morrow to see me? Are 5 demain 3 35 35 35 35 you going soon to the country? Have you forgotten all that Providence has done for you? 4 How have you Sesca 4 comment ped the shafts of your enemies? How 5 Echapper auxtralia have you been 6 preserved from the 6 gurantity dangers which surrounded you 7 on all 7 de toutes parts da sides! Could you be 8 so blind as not 8 assex aveugle pour to acknowledge and adore the Hand had that ites miraculously of saved vott ? Is 9 conserver the French language very difficult ! have the some of the Are your masters 10 pleased with you? 10 content de 11 Why are the 12 works of mature so 11 pour published perfect, and why, 13 on the contrary, 12 offerages in. are the productions of man so imper- 13 au contraire feet las wont winter written to her harband 14 about that affair? What 14 touchant will 18 people say of you; if you 16 be- 15 on 10 se conduire have set ill? " Do vou 17 want to learn 17 vouloir toudanse at your rage to Lant empirised on and an arrow toubear you sell the truth 18 to-day. 18 aujourd hul + Da L. 19 ever lie? to 19 mentir Conjours Table and Article

Monnet V. A. The object ofter verb, I when it is a noun; is generally placed after the verb; has Paince la since he property to to an interrogative pronoun, it is pur before the web. Examples : Is vous aims, I love you. Quel objet vous a web. What object docyon set? A whom is the property of the constant of the const

direct objects, that is to say; negovern ewol nous mather fourth state, one of them must necessarily be precided by the words d or de; as, Donnez ce livre d votre frees Give that book to your brother. On a acousé Cicéron d'imprudence et de foiblesse, People have, acquised. Cicero of imprudence and weakness.

PExphotonsis of state and for the second of the second of

If you seek for happiness I may I millours que ( 1986)

where butying Godil voit she sure 212012 se trampolities il. be disappointed Madmer represents New Manager and The Co tor as 3 one that returnined the boiling & solution intellepair 4 wrath of Archilles, the pride of Agas 4 boursons as memnon, the 5 hercesses of Ajam, and 5 forte for it the impetument doubles of Diomeder of a representative \* He carasses when 6 because he leves diparce que them. " What society do you frequent with the way year now i . What ? business do you 8 in 7 affaire 8 se propotend to undertake! + Your brother ser 9: constantly accuses his friends of in-19 cans course :: >1 gratitude. + 10 We meetigive elildren to dilifout; 10 100 : an honest liberty a and 11 forgive them I been mandenner the faults which they commit by space of a 1 framework 13 rance on the levil partiers con a post no of 19 degente Landaux ข้อได้รับเรียบเป็นจะเป็น เมื่อเลือน และ สามารถใหม่ เกราะเหมือน และให้ หาม

RULE VI. When given governs two abjects; the shorter is generally placed first a but if they be of somal length, the direct object must be placed before the indirect. Examples: Les hypogrifes s'étudient à parar le rios des debuts du la rectu, Hypocrites make it their study to adorn vice with their outside of virtue. Les hypocrites s'étudient à parandes dehars de la varia les vides les plus hontoux et les plus décrites The hypocrites make it their study to adom with the sutside of wirtue, the most shaineful and most sedious wites, . Edundation sacrifie le présent à l'avenir, mais la volupté sacrifie l'avenir au present, Ambition sacrifices the present to the future, but voluptuousness sacrifices the future to the present.

- OBSERVATION. \* A noun may be governed at once by two or more verbs, provided those verbs do not require this noun in different states; as, On diff adner el respecter des rois, We ought to love and respect kings. and the state of their properties and the state of the state of

Exercises. " Exercises. anger of the transfer of the anger of

Famous examples I teach us, that I apprendes God has 2 hurled down from their 2 precipiter thrones princes who 3 contemned his 3 mépriser ind. 2. laws; he reduced to the condition of beasts the 4 haughty Nebuchadnezzar, superbe Nabuchodowho wanted to asure divine honours. Hoser Stouber ind.2. 45 17 1 1 1

Miserable the man who difeeds this (firebattrend ments mind 7 with chimeran & Our sinterest Tide by roggesthed 8 should Q prompt manto prefer winter 8 destir mod be wit to vicen wisdom to volument assumed and Sporter to diarw & modesty to vanity. S.This General at word & 9ds morning tacked and took the town 10 Lune 10 harmmen 1961 ury is 11 like a torrent, which 12 coerks blownmed Centreinaway and 13 overturas every, thing it for 18 deliverser and 14 macta and the Third State of the enter 14 remodifier won cent to undertake by their properties

RULESVII: DPissive verbingoverni de ov par before the noun or premoun which fullows shears we when the verb expresses an caesion in which the body is not concerned lated par when the verb expresses am action of the body, or in which both the body and mind are concerned. Examples ? Un jeune homme vertueux est estimé de tout le monde, A virestond watings man is concerned by every body. Rome ful bittes par Romadus, Rome was built by Romanus. restances I have to be not not a set of the more

OBBERVATION. We ought never to use the word par, bu before Dien God. \* Sometimes a passiss verb. besides the noun which it governs, is followed by the preposition de, and amount then par must be used; as Votre ourrage a été Honé d'une munière fort délicate par un grand asadémicien, Mour work has been praised in a very delicate manner by a wreat academiciate group of the contract of th tid janutul ant or taresta act brateriae actionals englishes sin atosento una un finnercista establica esta intoutopalux

y And proud and ignorant 2 youth is 1 of guelland Pleune despised by all those who 3 know him? komme & conneitre The teley of a Troy was taken, 5 plun- 4 Trote fit & sticeddered, and destroyed be the confeder gerol is inguo oil rate 6 Greeks, 1184 years before the 6 Grecs 7 Christian æra. This event has been 7 ère Chrétienne celebrated by the two greatest poets of 8 Greens and Italy. You will A toply & Green Inches be loved, esteemed, and 10 sought of blo rechercher 500 ter by men II (in proportion as), you II qu'autent que d' 12 join the qualities of the heart to 182 joiners ind swal beasts the 4 haughtsphape, aug. Zatt being dit to septa. shall be 18 unanimonely approved by 12 d'ave montrente wise and 14 enlightened persons.

voix 14 éclairé

RULE VIII. The infinitive is used without approximation in French, when it is the subject of another verb : therefore the preposition to, if expressed in English, must be omitted in French; ss. Trop parler est dangereux, To speak too much is dangerous. The infinitive is also used without a preposition after the following verbs: Aimer mieux, aller, apercevoir, croire, compter, daigner, déclarer, devoir, entendre, envoyer, espérer, falloir, s'imaginer, laisser, oser, paroître, penser, prétendre, pouvoir, regarder, savoir, sembler, souhaiter, valoir mieux, vonir, voir, and vouloir. Examples: Allez poir voire frère. Go and see tour brother. Vous devriez lui écrire, You ought to write to him. Daignes lui répondre, Deign to answer him,

OBSERVATION. \* Soulgiter may also be used withde; as, Il souhaite d'avair cette charge, He wishes to have that employment. Venir, used for to be just, requires de before the following infinitive; and in the sense of to hannen, it requires à; Il vient d'arriver, He is just come. Si elle venoit à le sayoir. If she should happen to know it.

#### Exercises.

To 1-laye and to be loved are the 1-simen greatest pleasures in life. 2 (To keep 2 viore familière-acquaintance) with vicious people 3 is ment 3 c'est autoriser to authorise vice. 4 (To be able) to 4 pouvoir live with one's self, and 5 (to know 5 savoir how) to live with others, is the great science of life. 6 (It is better) to 6 valoir mieux gain little than 7 to gain, nothing, 7 de gagner 8 (I would rather), gain nothing than 8 simer mieux 9 to toil for so little. If you do not 9 se tourmenter pour know how 10 to moderate your desires, si peu de chose . you shall be always unhappy. Deign 10 borner 11 se, to tell me when you 11 intend to come proposer de and see me. Those who pretend to be learned are often very ignorant. 12 (I had just) dined when he arri- 12 venir de ind. 2, ved. If the master 13 should hap- 13 venir à ind. 2. pen to scold me, what could I say 14 to 14 pow excuse myself? In the first of the contract of

"Rose 182 To; Belling an inflinitive," it expressed by the width it can be changed into in: and the infinitive and the evened into the participle present. "This generally occurs after noune taken in a pertitive sense a de. Il oute de la point a level of He will have some trouble to do it, or, in db

### Examplement

I will I perhaps and somebody dispo- 11 post-lette sed 2 to help me. Is there up 3 risk in 2 major 3 risque a going 4 (this way.): A. vietnous man 4 par ici takes pleasure in duing 5 good. 5 A- 5 bien 6 s'amprer & more yourself with reading this, instead of 7 spending gow time, 8 in playing, 7 passer & a jouge, Charity is 9 ready to sacrifice her own 9 pret interests to those of ber 10 neighbours. 10 prochains, s. Love to 11 bein the unfortunate, and 11 soulages, to 12 comfact the afflicted. A good 12 consoler o dir education 13 teaches us 14 to behave 13 easeigner 14 so t well to every body. Let a prince be comporter envers 15 slow to punish and 16 quick to re- 15 lent 16 product ward. I have a 17 farm to let or to 17 ferme f. a si pui men, wegbnesen all to 18 to 18 respuese and reselve. . . True wisdom . 19 consists in 19 consider d. knowing 20 oue's duty 21 exactly, 20 son 21 exactement true eloquence in speaking 22 clearly, 22 vinitement and true mety in doing what wel 23 know to be good. I have some times 24 failed in fulfilling my duty. 24 manquer d I will 25 be sure to do what you wish 25 ne pas manquer de The ministers forced him to give in his 26 graignation Vour brother, 27 on 26 demission 27 account of his bad conduct, has been forced 28 to quit the service.

23 savoir, être

RULE X. To, before an infinitive, is expressed by when it can be changed into of or from, and the infinit can be turned into the participle present. This or occurs when the infinitive comes after a noun used in a d nite sense; as, Vous aurez la peine de le faire, You shall have the trouble to do it, or of doing it; or after the imperious serbeil bestriein. Sellowed by an adjective; To, Ilvet glorieur de pardenner d'ese emonie, It in plorieur to forgive one's ensuies. The two firegoing rules are day from being opplicable un allemants, batelsen sois enquested by dor day nor gooding as the preposition of deve 2 of the I do 2 of 1901 or 1901 or 1901.

will of which types the state of the state o

affe. Tour shall have the merifical has sing done it your left. I go away, for I am I will of withing; I go away, for I am I will of withing; I do not be hinder to nester be engaged, you would be to don Trinjunctor to any body. Gold tournamed use to love our enemies and to do sheat B good. They I deserve to be entouraged, who I merifer to do a reduce the public. Her to do not if you'r bow's to do it. II Read to not iff you'r bow's to do it. II Read to have the public with the most distinguished for their learn distinguish par lear, ing to I to the the original and the most distinguished for their learn distinguish par lear, ing to I I to the original and the public of II feeton the public with the most distinguished for their learn distinguish par lear, ing to I I feeton they acquainted with selected to appear to

This hed productions not good and I measure thors, and so a man to do to the first and the first and

the result of these is making reflections, 15 miles and of contemplating 10 to decime the 16 design

Olizak varion. \* The participle present preneded by the perticiple present preneded by the problem of in action is also provided by the initiative, while poor is a few participles of its action in the poor will like the perticipant of the perticipant will be an inchession of the hand poor will be an inchession of the perticipant of th

Forbal est, 15.78, dollowed by antimine, in: as, Il est glorieus elana avigral of sun un Elektrikes onto en la rannonna ch' The the three ones that and an initialists יפורית, רצ. Twis gaing to write to you to be have allementer my a favour of you." Would the wife to present ar mainton Speak, I will do 2 (any) to tout off the ray refuse me. thing) to oblige you. It is necessary to 8 know the human heart, to judge 3 connoître well of others. He who has 4 a good 4 une belle fortune estate, and militer the off ip turns ipon of cleaning to the conmote the glory of Gatl, and the Chiefp & soulagen ay Han those who are in 7 needs is belough thy 17 bases manning the every body. Balameden & Ship tay, & dison from & me invented the game of Ocaliga, sta ladeve 9 seles as and tone 19 for division to his soldiers, and too 19 d'appearant ..... teach 11 them the strategement was all levels of grover \* Though that bey his burnefeet thingral 2 floutte a sail outs ged for 18 (tilling they) he done not 13 martie name and 14 amend. White man has not been 14 or corrigor ... !! 15 takes up where 16: thirting character and to agree 16 a first duel, but for robbing theremen; whom hatter me duel a way he 17 hall folight with the transfer of 17 silled dates out and the state of t

Ruse KIA a When the mothisple present, or grand, it used to addition about which it procedes in English, it agrees like an adjective in gender and implient with the apparament of the present of a man present the present of the present of the present of the present of the adject managers and it gageantes. But, when the participle present expresses the action, and not the quality of a noun it does not agree with that means as the montages. A disjustion, it does not agree, daining the plaines in the man and the plaines. A disjustion, it is does not agree, daining the plaines in the man and the plaines. A disjustion, it is industrial, it is industrial, and the man and the plaines.

Observation: † The phrescripts present is used either along to with the projection gent. Above, when it projection gent Above, when it project this other action what is doing applifus action; that to this other action will; as, Riesre, apprepart bigs salegary sera recomposite parametrize. Rotes, hearing his lesson well, will be rewarded by his father. ‡ With the preposition en, when it relates more to the action; and Quand Rierro will see that is doing this igher action; ad; Quand Rierro will see

id recessors and William that an alignment of the information of the confloration of t

A charming girl I with a moving I d'une voix tous voice, \* singing her 2 growing love, chante- 2 amours hite seeking har Be watchring elicips motorpules all erennt heard month de threatening monds. fold doming and se vig ver lowed by piereing aries and a material bush frein acception: da meme timesingene d news, minten Leder , which trends place to the place of and 7 bleating sheep came in spaneds, 7 delimationer inches autting the Birlich gantores, made 9. un. flegens geltifbageil :: shie to find stables groupe at Otto shele 19 me penagut 10 mour ten them. This woman as lot a good drawite diconters : 11 disposition, \* obliging every one 11 naturel modificate 19 whenever she (18 : has it in her) 12 quand 18 le noupower. ) . \* The state of pure mature is voir : the 14 savage living in the desert, but 14 sauvage vivant living in this family, knowing his children to be about I dreng loning thomas (450 making wir ) 15 weer : 11 387 412 of 16 speech, and making himself 16 speole f. rig 75V 17 underettied. 1. That mountain being 17 enteren infillage very high, and thus 18 commanding a 18 dominen sur mes want at tank a sociality in here ivery well grande denduct 14 celeplated for our observations. 19 propos & h. After having insulted me in the superty of the reg ! " ... et. he 20 came dancing and 21 jumping 20 entrer danc ..... into my rooms, 2 11 represented, 22 hims 21, anyten, 22 days 23 much this impertinguage, white 24 in 23-24 can become .. stead of exputing himself, he replied to s'excuser me 25 laughing, 26 singing, and 27 day 25 rice , 26 changer ing ct You will find him 28 smoot 27 plourer 28 france ing his pipesson 29 taking his afternoon 29 fairs on eneride. Spears were in a spatial test and it is a negative thirty in it again. in twing and normalist of the property of the 22 de tout of antilianand defined Little When the name or pronoun to which the putticinde represent spiers is the object of a perb, it is general

dynamical hydrical his very in the presence or the inte

per feet of the indicative, about the preceding were to british preceding were to be british of the time to be the period of the

nament in the state of the publisher present in many ofted expressed in present by the individual characteristic westernoise will be a more decided and the characteristic characteristic for an individual characteristic for the ch

1 Clouds and 2 fogs are formed from I mange Abroulltard the vapours Sansing from the 4 parels. As Bestor Allent to Variety of Colours deponds wonther seden en Carte position and order of the objects 6 diversifier in the wereifyings the 'y light in the reflection of fullification of the of their 8 ways. Alexander, 9 wear dis Bacopen Jani Manhit deuth, asked his friends 110 standing de mauris 10 septembre about) him, if they thought 11 they found the 12 pour could find a king like him? I deabt worked in the . 12 his being 19 faithful to his proudless 42 and work 105 all \* He'ld denies his being 15 guilty deale lattier . 15 soupels. 16 robbety he waccused of 1947 Pais word 26 200 mas 10 decise man Comunitation added and Ton doing added to a few man of the man with the comment of the comme 18 works; one leves her 19 constantly 18 henves f. 19 and 20 censoling the unbappy, lesisting the come 20 remailerant poor, reconciling enemies, and 21 con- 21 faire: stituting the happiness 22 of every one 22 detentes quis anaround hereway Wour may easily obtain obrands. Assouting as present by the complying with the St becoming with the 25 wishes of the 26 people you converse like deal Marineses

with, and by 97 distriction with six file file of botons yourself. I The grace of God 98 worked 28 miles with sell and 30 kinging of badioner while the of 30 appropries music grant of any or the combining of the waises a there as were Avia XIV The purisoine past, when it is accompanied by the verbs effel to be, and purofire, to appear appear like an adjective with he wibject in gender and number. Examples क्षेत्र शास्त्र वरको शुक्राने वैद्ध एउन्हर्ण है। इन्हरूक नाम कराहेन्द्र असी Man frère est tombés : My brother is fallen down of Mes frores sout tombes, ..... My brothers are fallen down. Ms ansur est tombée. My sister is fallen down. Mes seurs sont tombées, 🔠 My sintere are fallen down. H paroît affligé, He appears afflicted. Elle passingfligge, the same She spipears, afflicted the grant I Face Amazone and discoured school it is a second school is Bunkularment :: The participle (past, : the canner things) We say, Howelleva ets, Hements has been; Henralles ont Ale They have been a marcher in vib and toocs & over We have 5 enought well proved ever, but not without a reven here Tarined a complete sincery over a realization of bearing. The 1 wicked are always tormented 1 mechanismous add by their own conscience. . My father in intil E per mrived from France; but 2 monde & 111 9 Prexpect dring & (every day.) - 4/ Con- Latous longitude 1997/1/ Moundathat! Lishould go to see belony Moundance que: mether did mor & springer to me. 6. Ali in coning ind. 8. 6 mg were for they redesigned may sisters of dress about I friend behaven thitedout? to deeven is that permanent with the transparen stopie de la companie street whites this life in 10 In Ahraham as 10 nde part went bed time the directorings tof the true of metatorial air at God were this droughed thy 18 Pharach, 12 redeste Ish Phara Ming haf all gaptes but sin the time of reas at a contract 14 Masser | will che national were 15 per 14 Moses 15 per verted; und the worldy which select that worth the more reson made to manifest his 16 power, was 16 puissance f. 37 describe minimiser of adoles on Sheuis 17 degention as de Sometochrigups all mass of distributed Langing chienness. ments. Sciences have always been proteeted by the antightened paramperate the fulfile of the ment of the grant parameters bed applied the grant of the grant parameters bed applied to the grant of the grant parameters be additional parameters of the grant of the parameters appeared 20 surprised at 20 degrad the Ob bas my arrival.

Discretion of the participle pasts when it follows the probability never agreements at subject to Examples: 2000 115 v.d. My bapther has mustignessed in Month frères out écrit. My brother have written sequent My sister has written servit noise. My dister has written servit noise My sister has written servit noise all now of the result of the results of the service of t

The Amazons have acquired celebrity.

The Amazons have acquired celebrity.

The B Romans decreased y flustramphed: 2 Romans 2 decreased over the amost (weekless instituted in termenting department) when decind by the phenodecind by the pheno

Rule X Visual he sparticiple past always agrees with nits direct objects with nits direct objects which the sparticiple past always agrees with nits direct object in placed before the participles of the sparticiples of the spa

mude to amantint din 10 anno properties de mantint de mantint din de mantint din de mantint de mant

le, la, les, nous, and som; but to is remission and initial the proposition of participation of propositions of participations of propositions of participations of propositions of participations of participatio

ten to me. 41 acout the affair which I ist an suft de hed proposed to you sasionard t "I flave I went back the books which I remotive on and the you had 2 left me. 135 This misfortune 2) preserved bluode 1 has 3 simost fried them, but it has I prestat ben I teil: 4 made them 5 wiser. The Amazons 4 rendre 5 sage have 6 made themselves I famous by 6 rendre 4 860 object, when it is no high stiffed the like which on it is not well as the like which on it is not the like which of the like which on the like which of the like which on the like which which is not the like which of the like which of the like which of the like which is not the like which is not the like which of the like which is not the like which is I have received 8 confirm that import 8 confirming at 1004 ant news. The 9 agitated life which 9 agues in a luch I have 10 led till now makes me sigh 10 mener fucus 407 11 for retirement. The sciences that present 29 hb/2351 you have studied will 12 prove infinite- retraite 12 thre infily useful to you. The thanks which siment Lucretia 13 gave herself has immortal 13 as donner ind. 5. The Hitles which these many bus soil I sh'T tions have "It built "to betreeltes [14 ac 3666] & earl 15 are but a heap of hots. The per-15 wetwooden amen sons whom you have instructed appear do chescustrag won & to me 16 possessed of reason and taste. 16 pleis The 17 chimeras which she 18 has got 17 chimeres 1, 1800. in her head 19 (are beyond) all 20 be-mette entete 19 mes hef. What 21 steps have I not 22 to ser 90 tempor 21 de What fortunes has not this re manufe fire .. volution 25 overthrown 1 24 How man 23 removem 84 me. my batter 25 tears has she not 26 shed ; tele 25 large f. how many deep 27 sight has she not Soverewill same ma 28 heaved ! The city of London has 28 person .... 29 made itself, by its commerce, the 29 to reader! A clive 90 metropolis of the universe. 81 (The 80 métropole & 114 11 language in ) which Cicero and Virgil 31 la langue have written will 32 (last lin) their 32 days was 33 works. "The 34 tribunes demanded 38 chorage 35 of Cloding the execution of the pro- 34 tribus 35 à mise which the County Valerius had! 86 (given them.) The cardinal representations form sented the 37 vast pains he had taken, 87 infini

Shirten to the distance which the had a strander to the shirten to the distance which the had a strander to a shirt ten to the 40 about the affair which I 40 as said do 11 1 had proposed to you; and after 41 reading them 42 attentively. I have 41 line inf. 4. 42 a-48 found chandle I had undertaken it, any attaition, 48 are I ahould have 44 (met. mith), inbatagles counciling & trough the present that I had not the foreseen.

Ruth & VII. The participle past never agrees with its object, when it is not dipper, on when, being direct, that object is planed after the participle. Examples La letter dest je vous at panie, The letter of which I have spoken to you. You make instruit our personnes a desirer, You have tabybt these persons to draw.

#### Exercises.

with the state of the state of the property of the state of the state of the

The 1 loss and profits in which he 2 participer à Konn remainer des 15 hought herself a 3 l'achater de 15 hought herself a 3 l'achater de 15 les grands de 15 l

RULE XMALL. The participle, gast taken, neither gender nor number, when the participle, past taken, neither gender to which it is joined, are used impersonally in French, at Les chaleurs expessives qu'il a finit cet été, ont heaveoup nur'd la récolte. The expessive heats which me have had this summer, have done great, injury to the harvest. Or when that parti-

ciple is followed by a terb, which governs shedidlins of pfu! norm preceding it; as, Les mesures que vous ne avez conseille de prendre, The appares which you have addeed me to take: This only happens when the astecedent cannot be out but after the inflames

OBSERVATION. The participle past," when followed ill French by an infinitive, without a proposition; governs the pronoun which precedes, if the infinitive can be changed in to the participle present, or into que, tellowed by the imperfect of the indicative; as, Je l'ai vue peindre, that is to sav. peignant, or qui peignoit, I saw her painting. 'H Bist speak. ing of a lady sitting for her picture, we must say! Je Par on peindre, because in this case, we cannot change penalte inte peignant or qui peignoit. For the same remon, the participles pu, du, voulu, take neither gender nor abuider; so we say; Vous lui avez rendu tous les services que vous avez pu, que peus avez du, que vous apex vouls, because rendre or avoir is understood. Sold will not a mat a finish.

to a first of principles with poster form and the

The great 1 changes which to have I changement musto taken place? "in administration, have the abordered and & actionished Infamy people. The 4 heavy @ bith des personites rains which (5 we have that) in the A grandes plaises that spiritly, lieve been the chuse of many of the man son " o diseases: "The" To sectivity which is maduales t Fediceles 8 there was list winter his Passicles Say asosirindes. 12: 44 the Bapercustry of dumy trucks good. O donner l'accomient What news IV lieve comes servous \$100 bottoment servo (11 How hidny) 12:4mpastedt-stepentryusule:12/faluse 13 were taken on a that occurion dismarches 49 80 se The figures which you have learned too faire on ad. St Loca 14 draw, are of great beauty, "The Wardessings And and rule which I have begun to explain, Patere distinct from the contest of the constant of the constant of the contest o Whicht 46 had adopted your sourced ? 16 conscillentations 17 Ts that the actress whom we 17 est-ce la .....

Whether slay ? 10 + phiese years 19 heard als ensuring and S.

The house of the state of the s

Russe XIX. The present tense of the indicative is generally used in the same instances in Faction as in English. In express a thing present, he me porte been. I am well addy, to express a thing was do habitually, or can do habitually to represent the same to present an atomic to the past to give any states and habitually to represent a future, near at hand. It est demans fellows to represent a future, near at hand. It est demans fellows to represent a holiday. Lastly, instead of the pasts to give some minerity and energy, to, what is related, as It sput to represent the works, but his space trightens them.

one of those to theme a Expectation that was suggested the

History is the 2 picture of times and 1 tables in...

many and consequently the image of incensuary and consequently the image of incensuary and caprice. He is in his chamber, where he 2 isorcharing his as a delegaer of T 2 wind from the fatigue of business, by 3 are alconstruction and agreeable we read, the incension of the incension of the incension of the incension of the image of the image of the image of the image of the incension of the i

Before giving rules for the same of the imperior and alter terite, I think it will be adventure to make the following of actuations in arder two facilitation the purpose the ship of the teritors.

The imperfect, Je jouois, I was playing, and she manifely

Femigrical, I played, emputes, these my play is proportional respect to a foregoing time, and agree in that. But the former supposes, that this foregoing time is an epoch, or is considered as an epoch, Je jouois hier a sept heures, I was playing seeterday at seven o'clock. By the latter, on the contrary, the foregoing time must be considered as a period, Je iman hier conte. la journée, I played yesterday the whole day. There me cases when it is difficult enough to distinguish whether a time ought to be considered as as speech erras somed. When I say, Je sortois de l'église à dix heures sonnantes, et Je sortie de l'éplise à dix heures connantes : dix hounes inmantes. in both examples, seem to be an enoch. In the first centence. dix heures, sonnantes, however, must be considered as an epoch; but is the eccord, they must be comidered as a neriod. In effect, three things are distinguished in any agreem however short it may be, viz. its beginning, continuence, and and. Each of these three parts of an action happens in a momentary epoch. The imperfect cannot express the whole duration of an action; it marks only the existence of an action, without determining its beginning or cad, it supposes the beginning of an action. But the proteste can express the whole duration of an action; it marks its beginning, its continuance, and especially desermines its code. The in fact never expresses by itself a finished action, it supposes of ten, on the contrary, that it is not yet finished, that it has been interrupted, or that it was still continued in the designed time. The preterite, on the contracy, takes away all uncertainty concerning the end and accomplishment of an action; it expresses that it is entirely, finished, and that this end took place in the time designed. We will endeavour to me in a clear light the two exemples already mentioned.

Je sortois de l'église à die, houve, sommante, When top o'clock who striking, I was already on my way to go out of the church plus instance, I had already anut my boult, parhape even moved some steps, and I was already opening the door; but I do not determine if I really went out, it is possible that I might be still in it at half part, ton, at element and even, at awaive.

"Je sortis de l'église à des houves gamantes, I express, that exactly at ten o'clock I want out: a minute after ten. Lwas

exactly at ten o'clock I went out : a minute after ten, Lwas

- or River The honderfeet is used in Treach. Townish the action requires an epock and not a period : 22. when we de not with to determine the end of an action 259? where the selicutis interrupted ; 4. when the action still continues stier the time designed: 6. when we wish to express different its "peated actions which are to be fooked upon as a habity prowided the time designed is not a period ; lastly, when we speak of the character, or some inherent and distinctive quality of persons or things no longer existing: as in describitions. Examples: Je dinois, lorsque vous entrales chez moi, T'was dining, when you entered my house. Fe travaillois deld it sept Animos, I was working so soon as seven o'clock. Pullbis vous voirf mais je rencontrai botre frère, qui ni emmena d'ala campughes I was going to see you, but I met your brother, who took me to the country. Vous offer ther dans to bain distr hounes demie, muis je ne stis quand vous en sorbtes. You were in the bath vesterday at helf past six, but I do not know when you went out of it. Italies tout les jours à la chusse. torsque Fétois à Paris, I went to the chase every day when I maring Paris. ... Carthage faisoit un commerce probleteux, per le manun de see mintenux, qui alloient jusqu'un Inties, Curthage starping on a prodigious trade, by the means of her throw. which went as far as the Indies: العدارة الأرارية للسافة لها المعارد ولاتراطة

### Exercises. Contract No Contract

1 Philip, the fither of 2 Alexander 1 Philippe 2 Alexant. the Great, was the deepest 3 politician dre 3 politique and of his time r he said; People amuse this den with playthings, and men with 15 1 100 and the oaths.' 4 Ganar had, "I"5 do not 4 Cenar 5 ne tavett know what of great in his physiogno quoi de my . There was nothing 6 among the 6 parms 7 Greeks, and above wh the 6 Lacetle 7 Grees 8 Lucette monians, more 9 shameful for a soldier, moniens - 9 honteut! than to come back from the battle 10 without his shield. Alexander the 10 sant son boucker Great was already ambitious (11 when 11 à l'age de douze he was twolve years old:) . Agesilans and ...... 12 thought shat he who did not 13 and 12 croire or come mit to the laws of his country was a bad 13 se sound with 14 citizen. 15 Chilo, in the lessons of 14 citoyen 15 Chilon wisdom and virtue he gave to his

16 oupiles 17 wood to wells them when 166 dutibles 17 moir 18 be upon your guard. When I was containe I kee desir st. Pape. L. went every undraing 19 to united with a sun. take a walk in the Champs Eliséess or 110 impromissional 19 the Bois de Boulogne; afterwards I 20 came home, where I 21 was busy 20 rentrer thez so till dinner, either in reading or writing, 21 s'occuper jusque Alexarde were strew walks mental Alexarde were 28 to divert much at the 28, Frencho 22 se delanci theatre or the opera. When I was in 22 cowedie divate. the flower of 24 my ages like the vision 25 he lidge and 25 high butterfly, I 26 flustered from 25 peptiton legation. object to object, 27 without bring able 126 color 27 sand to fix myself to any thing : 28 cagor after perpen Abavidade pleasure, I 99 soized enery thing that 99 soids . . . . presented its image: clast 80 how far 80 que netois dois man I then from foreseeing, that I should seem to the corner. deplore 31 (with see much bitterunes) \$1 sh smerement loss note this perconnectine I had it to too dron 30 Shortly after A broken the decome 180 bientit spines of v ledge of the true God still 39 april 80 per con a state 32 peated in Palestine and Egypt Mot unix in to rebro chisedec, king of Salem, was the putter in no so as because tiff 34 of the Most High God. Abi- 24 du Dieutres-haut melech, king of Gerar, and his success to the many the same sor of the same name, feared Gody 35 smore in his name, and admired his so jurer en / T: power. But 36 in Moses's times they 36 de temps de Moadored 37 even the beauts and reptiles p isor 87 junt nur ba all was God, 38 but, God himself, ites 28 experte. Alfred was a gross bing; he possessed in . . . . . all the virtues of a wise many he were now 39 knew how to unite the most oper, agreenour concilier. prising apirit with the 40 cookest made 40 grand was clist with . Tation.

RULE XXI. The presente is used, it the eigenseen period and not an epoch; at to mark that the action was finished in the time mentioned; lastly, this tense is most used in the historical style, and to authorise the use of it there must be at least the interval of one day. Examples: Je fit us country is the moir dernier, I took a journey to Bath last month. Je fits

hier il la comicilia, et il en sontis pour parlen à mon ami. I was atotherplay yestenday, and came out to speak to my friend. Louis ARL ne regna que dinheit ans, Lewis the Sinteenth reigned but eightens years of a condition of the content Low or my granted of motors.

### Exercises. which can all the first of the second

Alexander, with forty thousand men, 1 eteached Danius, who 2 had six hun I attauuer Benavolt dred thousand; he 3 gave him battle 8 linear twiges 4 defeated him, and made his 4 defairs and made mother, wife, and daughters prisoners. The 5 Greeks, after 6 a from years 5 Grees siege); took the city of Troy, and redui- beibge de din une ced it 7 to ashen. Annea ophis conceived 7 en condres the design of 8 making his son a 9 con 8 faire de 9 computés queror. He (10 set about it after the rant 10 s'y prendre manner) of the Egyptians, that is, a la manjere with great II ideas. All the children 11 newsee f. who were born 12 on the same day with 12 is meme jour que Sesostria, were 19 businght to court by 19 amener order of the king: 14 he had them 14 faire elever educated as his own children, and with to he are his own the same care as Seconis. When he was was 15 grown up, he 16 got him to 16 grand = 16 las make his apprenticeship ic a war against faire faire son apthe 17 Arabs. This young prince learn premissage pur ed there 18 to been hunger and thirst, 17 Arabes, 18 supand subdued that nation, 19 till then porter 19 jusqu'alore invincible. He afterwards attacked 20 Lybia, and conquered it. After 20 Lubief. there successes, he formed the project to subdue the whole world. In consequence 21 of this he 22 entered Ethi- 21 - - 92 enter opia, which he made tributary. He dans l'Ethiopie continued his victories in 23 Asia. Je- 23 Asie rusalem was the first to feel the force of his arms; the rack 24 Rehoboam could 24 Robann not resist 25 hier, and Sesostris 26 car- 25 lui 26 emporter: ried away the riches of 27 Solomon. 27 Salomon He penetrated into the 28 Indies, far. 28 Indes, plus bein ther than Alexander did afterwards.

The 29 Scythians obeyed him 30 no far 39 Septice 30 725as the Tannis; 81 Armenia and 39 Dep- pu'ou Tandis \$1 141 padocia were 98 mbject to that i in a mene h 132 Cab word, he extended his empire 94 from doed f. 83130 ums 192 the Ganges 35 to the Dangber 35 in 34 dernis 35 justice

Little are that with along the event of gasers Russe hordered i

More Exencises whom the two foregoing Rules .....

Soi tud L

I wrote (1 a fortnight ago) to your 1 ily a quince jours brother, and have received his answer 2 in the beginning of this week; I was Z au commencement at the 3 coffee-house when it was 3 cafe m. 4 brought to me. Your cousin, who 4 apporter was with me, asked me how he 5 was 5 se porter. I 6 showed him his letter, and as he 6 montrer & mortes was reading it, 7 somebody came to ask 7 on for me. I was obliged to go out, and left 8 him the letter: but ho promised 8 lui 3 me to 9 give it me 10 again to day, if 9 rendre 10 -27 I dined at your house. Apelles 11 used 11 avoir confume to expose his works to the 12 looks of 12 regard m. the public, and 13 concealed himself to 13 se cacher hear the 14 faults which every one re- 14 defaut m. marked. One day a 15 shoemaker pass- 15 cordonnier weed, who saw one of Apolles's works; he 16 stopped to consider it, and blam. 16 s'urrêter ed the artist 17 for having made too 17 de ce qu'il aveit short 18 the latchets of one of the fait 18 oreille f. 19 shoes. The shoemaker went away, 19 soulier m. but Apelles, who found that the shoemaker 20 was in the right, 21 touch- 20 avoir raison ed again his picture, and corrected the 21 retoucher fault which the shoemaker had 22 cen | 22 critiquer sailedto Electricat dity the allocataker stores with the of it 28 meaned saw the correction, the was 48 repusier At wise proud of it, and began 25 torfind fault morgaeillir 25 trotewith the ship bone. But the artist ver à redire à l'os de 26 was displeased, shewed himself, and la jambe 26 s'impasaid, Let the shoemaker not judge tienter 27 beyond the shoe. Calypso could 27 au-dessus du sounot, 28 console herself for the departure lier 28 se consoler de of Ulysses. In her 29 grief she found 29 douleur f.

herself unhappy 30 by being immortal 180 defre Her grotto 31 po longer resounded 31 ne résonner plus with her singing. The nymphs who de son chant served her, 32 dared not speak to her, 32 oser She often walked alone upon the 33 flowery terf, with which an eternal 33 gazons fleuris spring 34 bordered her island; but dont 34 border these charming 35 places, far from 35 lieu m. 36 assuaging her grief, 37 did but recal 36 modérer the sad remembrance of Ulysses, whom 37 ne faire que lui she had 38 so many times seen there 38 tant de fois 39 near her. The affability and cou- 39 aupres d'elle. rage of the sage Mentor 40 charmed me; 40 charmer but I was 41 still midre surprised, when 41 encore bien plus I saw with what address 42 he delivered 42 délivrer us from the 43 Trojans. 44 At the mo- 43 Troyens 44 dans ment 45 when the skies began 46 to 45 où le ciel 46 s'é-clear, and the Trojans 47 having a claireir 47 voir de nearer view of us, 48 would infallibly pres 48 ne pas man-have known us, he observed one of quer de reconnoure their ships that was almost 49 similar to 49 semblable ours, and which the storm had (50 se- 50 ecarter parated from the rest.)

To enable still more the learner to make a proper use of the imperfect and preterite, we will add to these exercises a pansage of Marmontel, with an analysis of each phrase by M: de Lévizac.

Célicour, à l'âge de quinze ans, avoit été dans le monde ce qu'on appelle un pelit pròdigé.

"Celicour, at the age of fifteen, had been in the world. what is called a little pro-

The author employs the form of the compound of the imperfect, because he speaks of a period of time anterior to all those which he is going to mention.

Il faisoit des vèrs les plus galans du monde: il n'y avoit able love-verses imaginable: pas dans le voisinage une jolie there was not a pretty woman ferame qu'il n'eut oélébrée: in the neighbourhood that he

He composed the most agreec'étoit dommage de laisser had not celebrated : it was tant de talens enfouis dans pity to let so many talents be en être le théâtre.

une petite ville : Paris devoit buried in a little town : Paris was the theatre that ought to exhibit them.

Here the author makes use of the imperfects because he speaks of the habitual employ of Celicour."

Et l'on fit si bien, que son

And they contrived spatters pane se résolut de l'y envoyer. so, that his father determined to send him thither.

Now, the author passes to the preterite, because he is no longer speaking of what Celicour used to do, But of what he did at a time past, and of which nothing remains.

homme, qui aimoit l'esprit eans of a man, who was fond of en avoir, et qui admiroit, sans . wit, without having any, and savoir pourquoi, tout ce quive- admired, without knowing noit de la capitale. Il avoit why, every thing that came même des relations littéraires, from the metropolis. Nay, he et du nombre de ses correspon- enen had some literary condans etoit un connoisseur nom- nexions, and among his cormé M. de Fintac.

Ce père étoit un honnéte. This father mas a good sort respondents was a connoisseur of the name of Fintac.

Here again, the author resumes the form of the imperfect, because he is now speaking of the habitual state of Celicour's father, in his little town, and because the author, in this passage, merely relates what that father was doing, at a time past, which has no kind of relation to the present.

Ce sut principalement à lui . It was particularly to him que Célicour ful recommandé. that Célicour was recommended.

The form of the preterite is now resumed, because this is an action past, at a time of which nothing is left.

The compound of the present or preterite indefinite is used either for a past indeterminate; as, Jai vouagé en Italie. I have travelled in Italy; or for a past of which still something remains; as, J'ai déjeuné ce mutin à Londres, et diné à Richmond, I breakfasted this morning in London, and dined at Richmond.

### Exercises.

I Where have you dired to day? I I On have dired 2 at your brother's house, 2 chez votre frère and had the pleasure of seeing your sister there. 3 Inflamed with a desire of 3 enflamme du knowing 4 mankind, I have 5 travelled, 4 hommes 5 voyages. not only 6 to the most 7 polished na- 6 chex 7 peuple police tions, but even to the most 8 savage. 8 nations sauvages I have observed them in the different degrees of civilization, 9 from the state 9 depuis l'état of pure nature, 10 to the most perfect 10 jusqu'à state of society; and 11 (wherever I 11 dans tous les parts went) the result was the same; 12 that 12 c'est-à-dire is to say. I have 13 every where seen 13 partout: beings occupied 14 in drying up the 14 à tarir , different sources of happiness that nature had put 15 in their way. I travel- 15 à leur portée led this year in Italy, where I had an 16 opportunity of seeing several 17 mas. 16 occasion f. terpieces of antiquity, and where I made 17 chef-d'œuere m. a 18 valuable collection of 19 scarce me- 18 précieur 19 raredals. I there admired the perfection to which they have 20 brought architec 20 porter ture, 21 painting, and music; but what 21 peinture f." 22 pleased me most there, is the beauty 22 faire le plus de of the climate of Naples.

plaisir

### Remarks upon the three foregoing Rules.

In some cases we may use indifferently the imperfect, the preterite, or the compound of the present, when we do not wish to mind the end or accomplishment of an action that is however necessarily accomplished; for instance, we may say, César étoit, or fut, or a été, un grand capitaine, Cæsar was a great captain. To this we will add another sentence, in which we will make the learner sensible of the difference which is found in these three tenses. This English sentence. Charles XII. lived in the time of Peter the Great, can be translated into French in these three different ways: Charles XII. vivoit du temps de Pierre le Grand, or, Charles XII. vécut du temps de Pierre le Grand, of, Charles XII. a vécu du temps de Pierre le Grand. The first sentence supposes the

beginning of the existence of Charles the Twelfth, and marks its continuance during the life of Peter the Great, but says nothing about its end. The second sentence not only marks the beginning and the continuance of the existence of Charles the Twelfth during the life of Peter the Great, but especially determines the end of the existence of Charles the Twelfth during the life of Peter the Great. The third sentence only says, in an indefinite manner, that Charles the Twelfth was contemporary with Peter the Great, without saying any thing about the beginning, the continuance, or the end of the existence of Charles the Twelfth.

RULE XXIII. The compound of the imperiect is used to express a thing as done, or having happened, at an esoch antecedent to the time when another thing was done, or happened; as, Pavois soupé quand il entra, I had supped when he came in. The compound of the preterite is used to express, that a thing was done or had happened previously to a time which is past, and is generally accompanied by an adverb of time, or a conjunction; as, Jeus fini hier a midi, I had done yesterday at noon.

Fready, we will pround a test a market first of the end of the blund in the end of the e

I had done my 1 task when she came I tacke f. ...... to see us. The king had named an admiral, when 2 he heard of you. I 2 on lui parla de had only received, 3 like most of the 3 comme la plunari 4 grandees, an education in which I had 4 grands 5 imbibed 6 nothing but sentiments of 5 priser 6 ne - que pride and insensibility; that is, 7 they 7,0n had done every thing 8 in their power 8 ce,qu'on pounoit 9 to stifle in me the happy and 10 bene- 9 stouffer 10 bienficent dispositions which I had received faisant from Nature. \* 11 As soon as I had 11 des que examined this phenomenon, I 12 (tried 12 en rechercher to find out its) causes. \* When she had 13 perceived her error, she was quite 13 g'apercengin de ashamed. \* As soon as Cæsar had 14 crossed the Rubicon, he had no 14 passer longer to deliberate: he 15 was obli- 15 devoir 

- NEED EXIVE WITH ANTHE AN WELL TO CENTRE OF THE PROPERTY OF T thing will be done or will happen at a wine which does not vet Exist wast J'irae demitte de la campagne! I will worth morrow to the country. But the compound of the Torute expresses, that at a time when a think will be done or willhappen, another thing will have been done, wi will have happened ? ss, Quand faurai fan, Je sortizai; When Eliave done, I shall go out: So on the first second to the largery on the state and the second of the

"OBSERVATION. "The English often put the verb in the present after the conjunctions, when, as soon as, or after when they want to express a thing not yet come; but in such cases the future must be used in French; as, Je joueslas austill que' j'aurai fini mon thême, I will play as soon as I' have finished my exercise.

es vienorare \* I As soon as my equeation is finish- 1 I aussitot que ed, I will go into Italy, 2 to visit the 2 voir 3 Roman antiquities. When you are 3 Romain 4 ready, we will go and 5 take a walk. 4 pret 5 se promener \* When I have 6 done reselve the di 16 achever de lire vine writings of Homer and Virgil, and 7 my mind has 8 imbibed their beau. 7 que 8 se pénétrer. ties, I shall read the other 9 epic poets: | de 9 poetes epiques I will, next year, 10 take a journey 10 faire un voyage into Orerce, and I am preparing myself to it by '11 reading that of the 11 ta lecture de read the celebrated discourse of Bos suct on universal history, 12 and stu- 12 et que vous y au. died in it the causes of the grandeur and rez ethidie the 13 fall of states, you will be less 13 chule the clair 14 astonished at revolutions, more of 14 clonne dell' less 15 stidden, that 16 the medern 15 subile 16 ditte. empires have experienced, which ap tepronnees les empires peared to you in the most flourishing modernies 220134 84 homestes. state. 14 crossled the Mariovan ac hed met.

นั้นสามา สาทีน โมนัย

RULE XXV. The conditional is generally used in French as in English, to express that a thing wouldinge done we would happen on certain conditions; as, Je ferois votre affeire apant qu'il soit peu, si elle dépendoit uniquement de moi, I would seule your business before long, if it only depended upon me. The compound of the conditional is used to express, that a thing would have been done, or would have happened, at a time-which no longer exists, dependent on certain conditions; as, J'amois, or J'eusse fait voice affaire, si vous m'en aviez, or eussiez parle, I would have settled your husiness, if you had mentioned it to me.

the Exercises, and that his is visual systematical

I a graph of a go have and grand to.

happy, and & comfortable. Could you a stranguilled bloom believe him vain enough to aspire to that high degree of honour? Would you 3 renounce being useful to the 3 renounce detreit present generation, because envy 4 fastes at part of a stranguilled bloom that one you. 5 What false at part of gue the definite decent on your sounds without you, at my support of annual your nounceds, I should have failed in 7 splinger x 1 1 finite undentabling. 8 How squidled his failed in the undentabling of the squidled his squidled by the squidle of the squidle o

Ruse XXVI. After the conjunction si, if, we use in French the present of the indicative instead of the future, and the imperfect instead of the conditional used in English. Examples: It deviated is account, s'il timber. He will become a learned man, if he will study. S'il faisoient lour-déveir, ils senoient aimés et estimés. If they would do their duty, they would be loved and exteented. But when ai, if, is placed between two verbs, the fast of which implies doubt or uncertainty, the future and conditional ane used in French as in English. Example: Je na sais pas s'il viendra, ou s'il viendroit, I do not known if he will come; or if he would come.

विकास मुख्या कर है। जे अपने स्वार्थित है है है ।

the state of the second of the Dodowill redecome rich; if I will come thebenipus idea of time hip 2 tratte. 12 Your masters will Prominered in 1991. you will got to the country); I will built to a drosognit Seaccompany you. Af he should 4 call 3 accompagner 1190 At my house and I was not at home! 4 passer they will; et my 5 people would tell him where I am. que je n'y fusse pus If I would sell my horse, I would 5 gens have forty 6 pounds 7 for its). A I do 6 livre Steeling 7 en not know if my brother will consent to these 8 terms. " 9 Inquire whether he 8 wondshim '9's nwould have consented to those conditionmer at tions, 10 in case he should have 10 dans le cas que 11 thought himself able to fulfil them. 11 recroire capable \* I know was 12 whether reason will de sub. 4. 12'si soup oriumph 18 over prejudice and ig- 13 du préjugé ........ norance, but I am certain 14 it will be 14 que cela sera tôt so sooner or later.

Roue XXVII. The imperative is used to express the action of commanding or efforbidding 3 as, Passes cells, B6 that. No faites par cells, Do not that.

## Exercises.

. f. 17

Be not I fond of praise, but seek I passionne pour where that 2 leads to it. Let us 2 pattines know that unless witthe 3 guide us, 3 ne guider our choice I must be wrong. I Let us 2 pattines us not be descrived by the first appear ance of things; but let us 6 give our selves that to fix our foldgment. 7 New rootslier jumuis we forget that the truly free man is he, who, 8 vold of all 9 fears, and of all 9 degage 9 craintes. 10 desires, is 11 subject only to the 10 desirem.

RULE XXVIII: When we speak of an action the event of which is uncertain, which is generally the case, when, in a sentence of two parts, the first verb is either interrogative

or negative, the conjunction that, or the relative procounsale, which precede the yerb of the second part, commonly, need in English in the future govern that were same yerb in French in the anti-poeting. Engaged Croyez-now que conservative were par qu'elle vienne. I do not think that she will come. Ne croyez-now par qu'elle vienne aujourd'hui? Do you not believe that she will come to-day

OBSERVATION. \* With respect to interrogative sentences, it is only when we wish to impart ignorance or doubt of the thing enquired after that the subjunctive is used; for if we knew that a thing is or will be, and only enquired whether the person we are speaking to knows it likewise, we should use the indicative; as, Savez-vous que ma same wendra? Do you know my sister will come? Though the conjunction that is sometimes suppressed in English, it must be always expressed in French.

### Exercises.

in the contract of the contract of the contract of

I do not l'believe that he 2 intends l'croire 2 avoir to speak to you of his affair. Do you not believe that he intends to speak of it? Do you think your father will 3 set out to-day for the country? Do you think it will 4 rain to-day? I do not think that it will rain much. I 5 (seek for) somebody who 6 will lend me money. Do you know any body who 7 would lend me some? Do you know any body who 7 would lend me some? Do you know 8 of any body who is going to town? No; but if 1 9 hear that any 9 apprendre 10 faire savoir it. \*Do you know that my brother 11 is to marry your cousin? No; I devoir 11 devoir duainted with) her.

RULE KXIX. All verbs and adjectives denoting will, wish desire, command, fear, wonder, surprise, astonishment, joy, cladness, grief, sorrow; in short all expressions which

denote they putsion of emotion of the soul, followed by que or que require the following verb in the subjunctive. Examples: To veux que vous fossiez cela. I will have you do that, To souhalte que vous reussissiez, I wish you may succeed. To crains qu'il ne vienne, I am afraid he will come. To suis surpris qu'il ne soit pas ici, I am surprised he is not here. To suis bien alse que vous soyez venn, I am glad you are come. Je suis fâché que vous ne l'ayez pas vu, I am sorry you have not seen him.

### Exercises.

I I wonder that my brother is not | 1 retonner vet arrived. I am afraid some misfortune 2 has befallen him. I 3 question 2 lui être arrivé whether he will 4 do you that service. 3 douter que 4 rens I doubt 5 whether the Romans would dre 5 que ever have 6 triumphed over the 7 Gauls, 6 triompher de sub.4. if the different chiefs of this 8 warlike 7 Gaulois 8 guerrier people had not been disunited. I could 9 wish that the love which we ought 19 souhaiter to have one for another 10 were the 10 sub. 2, principle of all our actions, as it is the 11 basis of all virtues. Fear, 12 lest it 11 base f. 12 quion should be said that you 13 feed upon ne dise 13 se rechimeras, and that you take the pultre de 14 shadow for the reality. The new 14 ombre f. philosophers 15 (will have) colour to 15 nouloir que be a sensation of the soul,

RULE XXX. The subjunctive mood is used after the following verbs, when followed by que; il faut, il convient, il importe, il vaut mieux, il suffit, and after the following ads jectives when preceded by the impersonal verb it is, and folk lowed by que; sent, à propos, nécessoire, indifférent, cruel, honteux, juste, injuste, possible, impossible, &c. Examples il faut que je le voie, I must see him. Il vaut mieux que, j'y aille, It is better that I should go. Il est à propos qu'il issenne, It is fit that he comes. Il est honteux que sela soit, It is shameful that it should be so. Il est juste qu'il le fasse, It is just that he should do it. C'est le seul ami que j'ais. He is the only friend I have.

in diken en trout "The subjunctive istelegantly under alligited phisses where the principal proposition is contractly in Andi obsert (je southaite just viou) May be lived. This said outlifyingurd be paint? (je universelled is in a two of the hershould to far forget himself! "Qui m'aime me univer the same igner celus que m'aime, igno; "Whatever loves me, the him follow me? "Houseas Phomme qui pad part profit on que demon visitesse, jouis de vant et prior de sa suijon! (quant un mont que;) Happy the man that can; were in thurth his sid age, enjoy the whole strength of his sesson to be a suijon.

intento estrablica de la la Experimental III de controvana ano estrablica de la Experimental III de controvana ano estrablica de la controvana ano establica de la controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia del controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia del controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia del controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia del controvana anomalia de la controvana anomalia del c

"I I must go to the I West Indies to see 1 Indes businessales 2 how my uffairs stanti; for it is im Den quel etot sont! possible that they 3 should be so bad as 3 thre must sale 198 I am cold. It is 4 shameful that my 4 hundre ( 52 73) 700 Spartner does not write to me out it is maddeth, i ti con necessary that you 6 should go yourself? 6 y alter value 12/10/ 7 (Is it not enough) that you 8 should The sufficiency send somebody there? I must 9 either 8 envoyer sub. 1. go there myself, or I must send my 9-brother. He is the only man whom I can 10 trust. It 11 concerns the easter to see fler to (of) that industrious 12 people should be 11 imported ans 11 encouraged. It is 13 proper for you, 12 gene soint . to take your precautions. It is indif-13 a propost que to ferent 14 whether a man dance or 14 que ... no: but it is in macessary that his mind one is a union 15 should be cultivated. It is a cruel 15 sub. 120 1 100 thing for a woung-tady, that a mant or site 128 or other

Repair No. 10 when a verb which require the subjunctive after its with the present or in the future of the indicative, the fellowing curb mass he in the present of the subjunction.

cult to believe with a market to a suprine of

16 courts har for the take of her for 16 faint l'amount à tune, 147 May he live, reign; tad long 17 qu'il vive. The make the happiness of a fation which repeated before he iques saho that afores him. That every rorb. he should thue 18 degrade blacels, is 18 sedegrader sub.9. what postethy will 19 and very diff.

if the chican; to temprote as present or a future to as and free ou un prédécuteur de mette de la pertée de ces auditeures A such olien must accommodate himself en the understanding of his bearen. Il oundes one potre yang soil de la millio lite will wish your brother to be one of the party . But we put it in the compound of the present of the subjunctive of there mean to express a past o as. Rour & tire cloude à co nointilde grandeur, il faut que Rome eit en une suite non interremente de arands homens. To have riven to that pitch of grandrum Rome must have had an uninterropted succession of great man.

OBSERVATION. \* Though the first verb be in the present or future, yet we may put the second in the preterite, or in the compound of the preterite of the subjunctive, if after the subjunctive there is another verb in the imperfect, or some conditional expression 1. as Croyes pous que je paste las parler si j'u allois à présent? De sou think I might speak to her if I ment now ?: Je doute que notre frère est révesi sans soire; assistance, I doubt whether your brother would have successfield thad it may been for your assistance. at this region on Stranger & rough & Strang of Stranger with its

---- to var Exercises, if the Heavy of the

I mo you wan of warmy or a story of door! Do you think (your ristor will come? | \_\_\_\_\_\_\_ | \_\_\_\_\_ | I I am afraid she will not some to-day. I casuadre and sold It 2 concerns the public that the wick. 2 important was ed be punished. ILL you & (are desi- 3 nouloin qu'ane) of rous) of being entermed to your must And fault que same be obliging, polite, and affable 5 to 6 movers in 198 and every body. Anvill mait & till you are o que ad bloods ? ! ready to set out with me. It ? (if me- 17 follow at the cossary) that he who wishes 8 to teach 6 esseigner an art should: 9 know; ti thoroughly, 19 acres spb. 1. 2723 10 he must give none but clear, precise, 10 he must notices and well-digested nations of its to be peated, but supplied must 11, instill them, 12 one by one by que 11 faite on into the mind of his pupilsh, and, from In uno dount 13 above all, he must not 14 overbur- 13 surjout. 14 also then their memory 15 with useless or charger '15 de insignificant rules. 16/ They must 16 follow using 4. 17 yield to the force of truth, when 17 se mondred they shall have 18 suffered it to appear 18 permattra mer oils

in 19 its real light. \* Where will you 19 toed son jones find 20 the man who would not have 20 an homme committed the same error, 2I had he 21 s'il étoit 22 tentations.

Light 1. There is no man, whatever merit he many have that, would not 23 étre sub. 2.

Light 10/1know.) all that is thought of 24 s'il savoit.

Rule XXXII. When the first verb is in the imperfect, preterites compound of the present, compound of the imperfect, compound of the preterite, on either of the conditionals, we but the second in the presente of the subjunctive, if we mean to express a present or a future. . Examples : Las nouls que vous finissies celle affinire auparavant, il wished you to fie nish that business first. Je me cronoir ous qu'ils écripissent à voire seur. I did not think they would write to your sister. Il pandroit mieux pour un homme de qualité, qu'il pendit la vie, que de perdre l'hunreur par quelque action honteuse et cris minelle, Is would be better, for a publeman to lose his life. than to lose his honour by some shameful and griminal action. \* But we put it in the compound of the preterite of the subjenctive, if we mean to express a past; as, Je se, savois pas que vous enssiez étudié les mathématiques. I did not know that you had studied mathematics.

OBSERVATIONS. A With the compound of the present, the second verbide seat on the present of the subjunctive, if it expresent an action which is, or, may be done at all times; as, Dious subserved les seau de funiques fort minoco, transparentes au dehors, afin qui au puisse poir à transpagant on the outside, that we may sentitrongle. And in the compound of the present, if we mean to exprese a past; Il a fallu qu'il ait sollicité ses juges, Heibas been abliged to solicit his judges. If after a yest in the empuactive, there is another verb prepaded by the conjunction que, that her is must also be in the subjunctive; as, Pesses vois qu'elle s'attende que je vienne? Do you think the expects that I shall come?

in 19 lis real light. \* Where will sear in level on four and 10 the man who wereinstance to us comme committed the same error, the had be is a dient

L did that that my lister would pro or fessor or need come 1 so soon, and as I (2 was afraid) 1 stos 12 craisefre! that she would not be here & iff time, 118 d tongs of tirone 4 wished that somebody would (5 go 4 souhaiser Filler for) her. The Apostles received the chercher 6 don mi 6 gift of tongues, 7 that they 8 might 7 afin que 8 noutber preach the gospel to all the nations of precher the easth. "Calignia'9 ordered that the 9 soudoir 3113 Rollians' should 10 pay him distile how 10 his render 191314 form complete that the thirty of have I I wished; that; 11 woolder nor also to revenge myself, I should 19 sacrifice 12 fairs to eder five my happiness? I would Is wish that the 13 desired in an their would form a 14 single republic, of 14 seed 15 77 19 200 which God should be the supreme chief, we will a few than and each nation a great family: God to the and the same has permitted that some 15 invoids of 15 irruptions de larbarbarians should 16 overthrow the Ro- bares 16 resources man empire, which had been IT enlarged 17 stagrandin by all kinds of 18 injustice. \* I and not 18 injustices ..... khow that won had made 19 such a 19 une étude si apdeep stridy of ancient and modern 20 lan- profundle 20 langue guages. 21 Lycurgus, in one of his 21 Lacurgue laws, had forbidden 22 the lighting of 28 quion telenrer we those who 23 came out of a feast in the sub.2. 23 sortir d'un evening, 24 that the fear of not being feeting 94 n fin que able 25 to reach their hunter should as a sendre ches our 26 prevent them from 27 getting drunk. 26 ampether 27 aren 1' I am affaid she will '98 think that I tores '28 perser. have 29 forgotten her. 12 Do you think 29 moher. 2000 100 she 30 expects that I shall 31 see her 30 stattendre 81 re-32 again after such an affront? + Go voir 33 and ask an old man, for whom we you have by it done a planting? he will answer you, for the beautiful immortal gods, who 85 have ordered, 38 souleir in it 34 both that I should 85 profit by the 34 st . 35 profiter de hipour of those that have preceded me, the second of the sea of and that those who should come after to record in made me, should 36 profit by mine.

96 sub. 2.

greated at he stand out to the the year of all and stang Reparks upon the Kerle will, swould, would, should I might y Edismile senses bork Expoises aponishing a disease

Rulle I. If will, would are used to denote will, wish, desies, inclination, they must be unpressed by the convesponding tenses of the verb roudoirs with the following within the infinitive; as, Man frère nevent quaresten; My brother willing to stay. Mon frère nevendoir pas rester, My brother, would not stay, wiz, had no desire to stay. But if they are used to express a determination, a positive assertion; they must be donsidened as the signs of the fullere, and of the conditional of the following verb; as; Mon frère ne nestera pas, My brother will not stay, viz. will positively not stay. My brother would stay, if I saked him to do it; vize would pasitively stay, &c.

### EXERCISES.

Will you do me the 1 favour to 1 plaisir m. (2 call upon me?) \* I will call, if I can. 2 ventir me trair would you & do this service to your sister? \* I would do it, if I could. \* Will you 4 bring your sister with you? 4 amener you were going to the & play, \* would you 6 take your sister there 2.\* I would 6 moner take her there, if she would some . \* My brother will not come to days to town, for he has 7 asked me to go and see I priar him Sim the country.

Russick. If will have, would duve, are used to denote: the wish, the desire, to possess an object, they are expressed by the corresponding tenses of toologics, alone free visit so lane, My brother with have this book, vize my brother wishes to have back the free voulous or livre, My brother would have this book, vize my drother wishes to have book, vize my drother wishes to have book, vize my drother wishes to have so book, vize my drother wishes to have the possess, but the possession, they are expressed by the future for by the conditional of avoir; as, Mon frère aura ce livre, s'il se com-

porte bien. My brother will have this book, if he behaves welly Mon feere annot believe, 's'il or comported bine by brother would have this book, lift he behaved well.

Queensa rous: of He will have in the sense loft with. oliuses are followed by another west, the noun or probbat which is the object of have, becomes the subject of the fold lawing work, which must be in the subjunctive in French's as Throut one so some aille anea lui. He will have his distorgo with him, viz. he wishes that his sister go, &c. Wine cout par puielle verte scale. c. He will not have her stay alone, visit he done antichness that she should stay. At Would have in the separ of chosen, wished, being willing, followed by a past participles is expressed by the imperfect or by the conditional of twoirs with the participle wells, and the English partioiples is expressed by the infinitive in French; as, Si vous avier voulu le lui dire. If you would have told him of it. At n'auroit pas voulu me croire, He would not have believed me.

You tell me that my brother will have a 1 horse; I 2 will give him one, if he 1 cheval 2 en 🛷 will take 3 care of it. Your sister would 3 soin go to the country this morning, but I have 4 prevented her from going. \* My 4 empicher d'y aller son will have a watch; if he learns well. \* That child woold have the pleasure to see you more often, if he was not afraid to the hand to the hand of 5 disturbing you. + What will you buderanger. have me do Graym in town to I will 6 a present in the have you 7 learn Latin, French, and 7 apprendre be Latin Italian. + What would you have my brother do 8 in the country? . + 1 8 à la campagne health and of his affaire + Would you a hange now will yet harn chaidren 9 do nothing but study ? 9 we faire qu' établen. 10 Must they never play? + I would 10 fallow que have them learn their lessons first, and leoud and syad burn 11 play afterwards. ‡ If you would 11 jour ensuite 111 \* have 42 let me go, I should have been 12 daissen and out the professional and the state of the state

13 returned long since. † This would 13 de relour il v a have been done in time, if he would long-temps have 14 helped me. 1 I would not have 14 aider. helped you for 15 ever so much. I If 15 ries with monde (16 any body bin') you had told me so, 18 tout allie of your of I would not have believed him and the live of the court of soons and a section of the section o

RULE ITI. "When should, which is generally at sign of the conditional tense, is used in the sense of ought, i. e. de noting duty or necessity, it is expressed by the conditional tense of devoir; as, Vous devries aller le voir, You thould go and see him. \* Should have, and ought to have, followed by a past participle, are expressed by the conditional tense of the verb avoir, with the participle dil, and the English participle is expressed by the infinitive in French; as, Vous autien the le voir. You ought to have seen him. Il duroit ad me le faire single request of the section of the

You should take more I pains than I peine 1 way you 2 do. Children should learn & Jaste dos of 9 and 3 every day something by heart. 3 tous les jours. Your brothers should 4 get up sooner 4 se lever plus mails in the morning. \*You should have gone with your sisters to the F play. 5 comedie \* You should not have 6 let them go 6 laisser \* They ought not to have 7 seul 7 alone. gone there without 8 leave. \* You 8 permission should have 9 told them, that they 9 lear dire ought not to have 10 stayed so long. 10 rester

RULE IV. Could have, might have, followed by a participle past, are expressed by the conditional of avoir, with the participle pu, and the English participle is expressed by the infinitive in French; as, Vous auriez pu le voir asses, You could have seen it too. Il auroit pu le faire plutôt, He might have done it sooner.

to be the still the state of و الوالون الدوالية الله الله الله الله المرافقة في الله الموقع المنظمة المنظمة morning of the standard of the second

### Strain Exercises, was placed and agree

You could have done your I task be. I tacke f.
fore 2 noons it your brother had 3 help. 2 mids 8 mids
soon. I could not have done it 4 so 4 suid soon, though he 5 had helped me. 5 aider sub. 4.
You. 6 perhaps could not have done it, 6 pent-else, but you might have 7 tried. I might 7 essayer have tried, as you say, but I am sure that I could not have 8 succeeded.

8 réseare

Rule V. The present tense of the verb wish, followed by mother werb in the imperfect, or in the conditional, is expressed by the conditional, of souhaiter, and the verb, which is in the imperfect or in the conditional in English, must be in the preterite of the subjunctive in French, if it be a single tense, and in the compound of the preterite, if it be a compound tense; as, Je souhaiterois qu'elle vint me voir, I wish she would come and see me. Je souhaiterois qu'il l'eut vu, I wish he had seen it. But when two verbs have the same person for subject, the second verb is generally put in the infinitive; as, Je souhaiterois pouvoir le faire, I wish I could do it.

### Exercises

I wish your sister would come to day,
I for I have good 2 news to tell her. I cur 2 nouvelle f.
I wish somehody would help me to prepare my lessen. I wish that my friend had 3 never thought of publishing such a work. I wish I had never 4 undertaken that 5 husiness. I wish 6 that I 5 affaire f. 6 en être had done with it,

RULE VI. The verb must, is conjugated with the three different persons, viz. I must, thou must, he must, &c. But as the verb falloir, which represents it in French, has only the third person singular of each tense, with il for the subject, viz. il faut, il falloit, il fallut, &c. then the subject of must becomes the subject of the following verb, which is always in

the subjunctive in French; new Ile fast que in adia cet housens, I must see that man Il faut que tu le voies aussi, Thou mens see him also. Il falloit que votre frère vint me parler, It was necessary for your brother to come to speak to me ... ? But when the subject of must it indefinite, it a when it does not refer to any particular Barren, attie generally left ious in French, and the following verb it put in the infinitive pract Il faut être fou pour le peuser, One must be mad to think 80.

OBSERVATION. + Must have menning need to have its the expressed by fallgin; but have is left out, and the subject of must is made the indirect object of fullour; , as Il me faul det livres. I must have books. Il lus faut de l'argent, Hamus have money. Il fast up cheval a vaire, from, Your brother must have in higher a country of coor over a continue son of continue of eggs gram much in lains a consist with

### Exercises.

You must go and tell your brother that I must see him to-day. He must come himself, but his wife must not I know it. It was necessary for me to I saveir go out this 2 morning. It will 3 be 2 matin m. 3 falloir necessary for your sister to go to town, if she wishes to see her A friend if How 4 noise 5 combien de many times must one tell you the same foic . . . . . thing? \* People must never be 6, idle of 6 oisif with a ret I must have a 7 wife or I must ocate to 7 femme B keep a house. t These children must stanin maisen, 1. have 9 clothes, they are 10 quite nat 9 habit. 10 tout me. ked. Children must obey their parents. Men must 11 practice virtue + L 11 pratiquer must have a 12 new hat, . † A woman 12 chapeau neuf. must have a great deal of circumspec- 13 pour se post in tion 13 not to speak of herself. I have 14 en acheler sold my house: I must 14 buy another. 15 bottes to You must have a pair of 15 hoots, and 16 habis mouf m. mnew 16 coat. + I did not believe, that 17 fallow sub. 2. I. 17 must so mon (18 have taken) that 18 faire inf. 1. journey. He 19 must have 20 sank 19 ind, 5. 20 success - I . Wile to be to grant by promise the grant by the sub. 2. the said in a

· Mer wis browsing!

produced a first the control of the second o I must act and may at you you to cover and Thou interest see him also. It makes you seem their work me has been It was to Rong VID: ATO do to: it always translated the Trench to the verb dever. "with the next verb in the infinitive without A preposition; to Je dois diner detain when bil I am to dine to more we his house. In the special of the security Althor of more not been been a second to be a second was seen to be the the

of am to go to day to Musclburgh, to bee my I old acquaintanged and friends. I uncleanes connois-Remember that you are to come and sances splay a game at chies with me. I 2 faire wie partie. was to have told you that I could not be scheen have the pleasure to see you. S that S or four ld in the day, because a friend of mine was to come and see me. LATE BURSE

taunist stand for his og taom colling taunist same to tade same to tade same to take same to tak पालका है कि अपने पूजा कर कर के आपकार है है withing of markers & of Of Adverbe. The to the state state of

" Ruby I. C. Adverbe are placed in French after the very when it is in a simple tense i us. Ja bois toujours du vin 2 mos ropas, I always drink wine at my reputse; and between the auxiliary and the participle when the with is in a combound tense; san Jai soughura bu du vin d'unes rongo. I have alivave drank wine at my reports. "But the adverbe compounded of several words, and those which govern or em govern a nough after them, are placed after the participle. Examples I Je pour ai attendu long-temps, I have walted for you's long times Il a age conformement à ses principes, He has acted conforme 

Osessawa rrows. We place after the vert those adverbs which thenote time in an independent manner; as New / Le lu se lever place metion. You should have risen eather. However, elle adverbs of order and rank, and those which denote inte in a determinate manner, are placed either before ar aftr : = -

yeth. These we will propositions depons or entirement following despits; secondement, near ne devons chercher que desplayers hermis, Weisinght first to do our duty; secondiy, we suight thinds only for tended pleasures. Augment his ill find to also appropries in pleasures will pleasure paut for administrative will rain perhaps ho-moradement We should place before the well rain perhaps ho-moradement We should place before the well the five adverbs which serve for interrogation, namely, Comment, out combine, upunques, quant ; as, Committ to portez-vous? How do you do? On allez-vous? Where do you go?

on require the result of the second of the s

1. We seldom repeat of Antilities little, but very often of talking 3 too much is Homer sometimes 4 thumbers in the midst of his gods and heroes: "The lave of Swarthly things is always accompanied with un indifference 6 towards here venly. I understand Erench 7 pretty well, but I have test yet learned it long enough to speak it 8 fluently. I will no 9 carefully every thing that you have recommended to uses Have you ever seen a pedent more abourd and more min The most 10 learned man is 11 generally he who 12 thinks most modestly of himself. Let us pardon others as if we were often committing faults, and let us 14 abstain from evil as if we had never pardoned may body. A wise person speaks modestly of himself, and says nothing without having carefully examined its 15 value. The masters who always scold with 16 passion those who serve them, are the worst served. Your brother has 18 laid down false principles. and he has deceived himself for having reasoned 19 consistently with his principles. 20 People raise their healthoby working (21 late at night); in its better: 22 to go to bed early and to rise 28 betastes. 24 Why he proud of your beanty! You do not know (35 how long) it will 86 last ; and ger gattenger deng nger synerye pengatap tatap da da da tidak di deri Section .

1 on 2 parler peu 3 trop 4 sommeiller 5 biens terrestres 6 pour les biens célestes 7 assex bien 8 coulemment 9 soigneusement 10 éclairé 11 ordinairement 12 penser 13 pardonner à 14 s'abstenir du mas 15 velour 16 emportement 17 les plus mal 18 poser 19 conséguemment à 90 on 21 tard 22 se coucher de bonne houre 23 matin 24 pourquoi vous enorgueillie 25 combien 26 duser 17 though it should last long, ought years by swould of a thing that does not 28 make you more estimable to I five had acted conformably to reason and justice, nobody would have condemned your conducts. Where do you (29 think you will find) a man without Stules! I have been running (30 so fast), that I am 31 out of breath.

27 quand 28 rendre 29 croire trouver 30 tant 31 hors a has

RULE II. The negative expressions, No, not, ne pas, or point, no more, net asy more, we plus, never, ne jamais, but little, ne guere, by no means, ne nullement, form only one negation; ne is slavys placed before the verb, and pus, point, plus, jamais, guere, sullement, like the other adverbs, are placed after the verb when the tense is simple, and between the cauxiliary and the participle when it is compound. Examples, Je me liaime pas, I do not love her. Je ne veux plus la, voir, I will not see her any more. Je ne liai perleval jamais, I will never speak to her. Je n'y as nullement consents, I have by no means consented to it. Four n'y avez guere pense, You have shought of it but little.

Onsenvations, let, If the verb which follows he is in the infinitive, the two negative words, he pas, or point, he plus, ne jamais, may be; and are generally placed together before the verb; as, I at resolu de ne plus l'aimer, de ne pas lui parler, et même de ne jamais le revoir, I have resolved not to love him any more, not to speak to him, and even never to see bim again.

2d, No, without a verb is expressed by non, and not by non pas; so, Irez vous demain a la ville? Non; je me propose d'y aller, mais inon, pas demain, Will you go to fown to-marrow? No: I intend to go, but not te-morrow.

marrow. No; I intend to go, but not to-morrow.

3d, The adverb only, and but used in the sense of only, are both expressed by ne, before the werb, and que after it; as, Ella n'a que seize ans, et je ne l'ai vue gu'une fois. She is on ly sixteen, and I have seen her but once. But, used in the sause of a relative passeous, is expressed by qui ne, with the following yerb in the subjunctive: Il y, a pen ils gent que passeous in factories. There are two people hut can do it.

4th, How, denoting admiration, is expressed by this and

the adjective or advers which follows how must be placed after the verb in French; as, Que, ced est joil! How gratty this is! Que cela est bien fait! How well that is dened But in asking a question, how is expressed by comment to denote the manner, and by combine to denote number or quantity; as, Comment ferez vous cela? How will you do that? Combine de fois l'avez-vous fait? How often have you done it?

5th, How long, referring to the beginning of time, is combien, to the duration, combien de temps, and to the end, Jusqu'à quant. Examples:

Combien y u-t-il qu'il est ici? How long has he been here? Combien de temps a-t-il resté? How long did he say?

Jusqu'd quand resters wiff. How long will he stay a 6th How fur, meaning what distance, is expressed by combien, and to what distance by jusqu'où. Examples:

Jusqu'où rruns-noue? How far la it from here?

Jusqu'où rruns-noue? How far shall we go?

How far have you read?

## EXERCISES

and celler now arm

I do not like that man. I have never found so much I deceit. He hever 2 keeps his word; but as I know him but very little, I will not 3 deal any more with him. I will advise you not to deal any more with Mr A; for he is accused of never keeping his word, and I think you will do well not 5 to trust him any more. Do you not believe what he says ? No, I do not; not that the thing 6 is impossible, but because it is not 7 likely. Will you not speak to him any more? No, at least not before I 8 know whether that is true or no. We were but six 9 people at table, and yet we were all 10 drunk, though we had drunk only four bottles of wine. Though we 11 live only 12 a few miles from Etimburgh, we seldom go there. I went yesterday to the country; and in my way I met nobody but a woman. There is nobody but 13 derives some advantage from

<sup>1</sup> tromperie 2 tenir 3 ne faire plus d'affaires 4 conseiller 5 se fier 3 6 lub. 7 praisemblable 8 savoir sub. 1. si 9 personnes 10 turb 11 demeurer sub. 1. 12 it quelques milles 13 retirer

study. I have not found a man but thinks 14 so. There is an analysis regrets the loss of time. How beautiful the country 13 looks! How 16 sweet the plants 17 small 4 How 18 steractive mature is in this season? How complaisant you are, Sir! How shall we god! How shall we carry our 19 luggage? How shall we know where you are? How many people shall we be? How much money have you 20 got? How long have you been already learning French, and how long do you intend still to learn it? How long will you 21 shale my patience? How far is your house? How far is Windsor from London? How far do you fattend to go? How far shall I go 22 to meet you?

14 de même: 15 paroître: 16 bon 17 sentir 18 altrayant 19 bayaye 20 — 21 abuser de 22 au devant de vous

Observation. Plus and damninge must not be used indifferently. Plus is followed by the preposition da, or the
conjunction que; as, It a plus de bridant que de solide, He
has more brilliancy than solidity. Il se fie plus à ses lumières
qu'à celles des autres, He relies more upon his own knowledge than upon that of others. Davantage is used alone,
and at the end of sentences; as, Ld science est estimable,
milit le vertu l'est datuntage, Learning is estimable, but virtre is still more so.

REMARK. Though davanlage cannot be followed by the

preposition ile, it may be preceded by the propoun en.

Is is incorrect to use donoutage for le plus. We must say, De toutes les flears d'un parterre, l'anémone est celle qui me plat le plus, Of all the flowers of a parterre, the anemone is that which pleases me most.

We will conclude this section by subjoining the four following questions concerning ne pas, or point, as they are treated in the Dictionary of the French Academy:

"Ist," Where is the place of the negatives?

2d. When is one to be used in preference to point, and vice versit?

These two ways of expression are sendered by the same way in French.

3d, When may both be omitted?

4th, When ought both to be omitted?

First Question. Where is the place of the negatives?

Ne is always placed before the verb; but the place of pas

Ne is always placed before the verb; but the place of pas and point is variable. When the verb is in the infinitive, they are placed indifferently before or after it; for we say, Pour ne point voir, or pour ne voir pas. In the other moods, except the imperative, the tenses are either simple or compound. In the simple tenses, pas or point is placed after the verb; It ne parte pas; ne purte-t-it pas? In the compound tenses, it is placed between the auxiliary and the participle: It no pas parte; n'a-t-it pas parte? In the imperative, it is placed after the verb; Ne badinez pas.

SECOND QUESTION. When is pas to be used in prefer

ence to point, and vice versa?

Point is a stronger negative than pas; besides, it denotes something permanent: It no lit point, means, he never reads. Pas denotes something accidental: It no lit pas, means, he does not read now, or he is not reading. Point de denotes an absolute negation. To say: It n'a point d'esprit, is to say, he has no wit at all. Pas de allows a liberty of a reserve. To say, Il n'a pas d'esprit, is to say, he has no thing of what can be called wit.

Hence the Academy concludes, that pas is more proper, 1st, before plus, moins, si, autani, and other comparative words; as, Milton n'est pas moins sublime qu' Homère, Milton is not less sublime than Homer; 2dly, before nouns of number; as, Il n'y a pas dix ans, It is not ten years

Point is elegantly used, 1st, at the end of a sentence; as, On s'amusoit a ses depens, et il ne s'en apercevoit point. They were amusing themselves at his expence, and he did not perceive it. 2dly, In elliptical sentences; as, Je croyois auoir affaire à un honnête homme; mais point. I thought I had to deal with an honest man; but no. Solly, In answers to interrogative sentences; as, Irez vous ce soir au parc? point, Shall you go this evening to the park? no.

The Academy also observe, that when pas or point is introduced into interrogative sentences, it is with meanings somewhat different. We make use of point when we have any doubt in our minds; as, Navex work point the id? Have you not been there? But we use pas when we are persua-

ded. Thus, N'avez-vous nas, été là 8 apswers to this Eng-lish expression, But you have been there, have not you

THIRD QUESTION When may both plus and point be

omitted.

They may be suppressed lat, after the words cesser, over, and poutour; but this omission is only for the sake of elegance; as, I ne cesse de m'en occuper. I am incessantly attentive to it. Je n'ose vous en parler, I date not speak to vou about it. you about it. Ie ne puis y penser sans fremir. I cannot think of it without shuddering. We likewise say, but only it samiliar conversation. Ne bougez, Do not stir. 2dly, In expressions of this kind, X a-t-it un homme dont elle ne medise? Is there a man that she does not slander? Avez-uous un ami qui ne soit des miens? Have you a friend that is not likewise mine?

Fount Ourstron. When ought both pas and point to

De omitted? De omitted.

If hey are omitted, and they are omitted which we mean to give to the negative is sufficiently expressed, either by the words which restrict to or by words which exclude all restriction, or, lastly by words which denote the smaller parts of a whole, and which are without an article.

To exemplify the first part of our remark, we say, Je ne

sors guere, I go out but seldom. Je ne sortirai de trois jours, I shall not go out for these three days.

To exemplify the second, we say, Je n'y vais jamais, I never go thither. Je n'y pense plus, I think no more of it. Wal ne sail's it est digne d'amour ou de haine, Nobody knows whether he be deserving of love or hatred. N'employez flucuh ile ces stratagemes. Use none of these stratagems. It he plant d personne, He pleases nobody. Rien n'est plus char-

his plant d personne. He please nobody Rien n'est plus charmant. Nothing is more charming fe ny pense nullement. I do not think of it at all.

To exemplify the third, we say, It ny voit goutte, He cannot see at all. Is n'en ai queilli brin, I did not gather a bit. It ne dit mot, He speaks not a word. But it is mot we can an adjective of number, we must add pass as, It see at pass un mot gue n'enterasse. He speaks not a word but what he interesting. Dans see discours, it siy a passerous mots d'represente. In that speech there are not three words that are exceptio ble. Pas is likewise used with the preposition

de les Il ne fait ples de démarche inuitié. Els docs not sake

REMARK. II, after the sentences we have just mensioned, either the confunction one, or the relative positions on one done, should introduce a negative sentence, then year and point are omitted; as, To he first fumbil d'esces que je neer sais incommode, I hever committ any excess, without being ill after it. We he will personne out no voils love, I we mobile but what commends you.

2dly, When two negatives are joined by ni; sa, Je ne l'aime ni ne l'estime, I neither love nor esteun him; and when the confinction Hi is replated; either in the subject, as, Ni for ni la grandeur ne nous vendent heurous, Nuither gold not greatues can make us happy; of to the auxiliance, as, Il n'est ni prudent ni sage, He is neither prudent nor wise; or in the object, as, Il n'a ni dettes ni proces, Het has neither debts nor lawsuits.

REMARK. Pas it preserved, when it is not repeated, and serves only to unite two members of Energetive sind tence; as, Jen aime passes vain etalage d'enultion; productes ans choit et tans goul, al ce luse de mots qui we dison ten, I do not like that vain display of eredit on, lavished without have no meaning.

3dly, With the verb which follows que, used instead of pourquoi, and with a moule que, or si, used instead of to; eas, Que n'êtes-yous aussi posé que voire frère? Why are you not as sedate as your brother? Je ne sortirui pas; a moins que voire ne veniez me prendre, I shall not go out, unless you come to fetch me. Je n'irai pas chez lui, s'il ne m'y sugage, I shall not go to his house, if he do not isvite me.

Athly, With he que tised instead of wealenests, as; Une jeunesse gal se livre a ser passions, he transmer d la visillesse qu'un corps use. Youth which abandons itself to its passions, transmits to old age nothing but a worn out body; when, before the conjunction one, the word rich is understood a las, Il no fait que rite. He does nothing but laugh; or when that conjunction may be changed into simon, or a teniest; if I lie limit gil'à vois de réussir. The success wholly depends upon your Trop de munres à la fois ne servent qu'à embroniller l'esprit, Too many masters at once only serve to perple the milities.

ceded by the conjunction depuis que, or by the yest of a denotation acceptain depuis que, or by the yest of a denotation acceptain detection of time; as Comment vous encourage veus porter depuis que je ne vous di vue? How have you heen since the wouth? How have you heen since the wouth? How have you heen have not seen you for these three months.

REMARK. But they are not omitted when the verb is in the present, as Comment vi-il deputs que nous pe le voyons point? How does he live now, we do not see him? If a see mois one nous ne le voyons point, We have not seen him

these six months.

othly. In phrases where, the conjunction que is preceded by the comparative adverbs plus, moins, micur, etc. or some other against the comparative adverbs plus, moins, micur, etc. or some other against the comparative ceux qui parlent autrement qui is not pensent. We despise those who speak differently then, what they think. It expit micus qu' il ne parle. He writes better than he speaks. C'est pare qu' on ne le disoit. It is seque than was said. C'est autre chose que je ne croyois, It is different from what I thought. Peu s'en faut qu' on ne missi trompés. I have been very near being deceived.

"Ithly solls contences united by the conjunction que to the verbs souler deservers, neer and disconvenir, forming a nel gatisto member of a sentence; as, Je ne doute pas qu'il ne vienne, I doubt not that he will come. Ne deservere pas que ce moyes ne vous reussisse, Do not despair of the success of sheet means. Je ne nie pas, or je ne disconvens pas que

cele ne soit. I do not deny that it is so.

The Academy say, that, after the last two verbs, ne may be omitted; as Je no mie pas, or je, ne disconviens pas que cela soit.

cele soit.

Sthly, With the verb united by the comfunction one to the verbs emploder, and preserve garde, meaning to take care as a lempsoleration que, vous ne souez du nombre. I shall prevent your being of the number. Prener garde qu'on ne nome soduite. Take care that they do not seduice you

REMARK. The Academy make the remark, that, in the above acceptation, prendre garde as followed by a subjunctive; but when it means to reflect, we make use of the indicative, and of pas or point, iss, Rrenez garde que vous ne ni entender pas, Mind that you do not understand what I

9thly, With the surb united by the conjunction que to

the verb craindre, and those of the same meaning, when we do not with the filling expressed by the second verb; as, Il craint que sons frère no l'abandonne, He is afraid his prother should forsake him. Jo grains que mon ani ne meure. I fear not briend will die ve ve l'annue per siend annue per

But pas is not omitted, when we wish the thing expressed by the second verb; as, Je ordins que man père marripe mes,

Lam afraid my father will not come.

10thly, With the very which follows de neur qua; de arainte que in similar circumstances with graindre. Thus, when we say, De crainte qu'il ne perda son process We wish that he may be punished.

REMARK. In these phrases, Je crains que mon ami ne meure, I am afraid my friend will die, Vous empêchez qu'on ne chante, You prevent them from singing the expression ne is not a negation; it is the ne or quin of the Latins 384 of ced into our language, as may be seen by the English transferment.

11thly, After savoir, whenever it has the meaning of pouvoir; as, Je ne saurois en venir à bout, I cannot accomplish it. When it means, être incerdiin, it is water to only pas and point; as, Je ne sais où le prendre, I do not know where to find him. Hue sais come it die He does not know what he says.

what he says.

REMANE. But par and point must be used when tasper is taken in its true meaning; as, Je ne sais pas le François, I do not know French.

12thly. We also say, Ne vous déplaise, ne vous en déplaise, By your leave, under favour. And sometimes in familiar gonversation. N'étoit for si ce n'étoit; as, Cet currage seroit fort bon, u'étoit pour la négligence du style. That work would be very good, were it not for the want of correctness in the style.

# Sect. 21

### Of Rreppsitions.

Before giving rules upon the syntax of prepositions, we will have down a few remarks upon some of them.

ow nodes free margin keen a to be only blue at more does one est to be to the property Pour, Pour, and the offer of the contraction of the contrac Fon, before a period of sine, it expressed by Depair, to denote the two extremes of the period by Pendant or Die rant, to denote its duration, and by Pour, 40 denote the end; ney the same of the bound of the state of the same of the bound of the month, i. e. a month since, Je ne l'es pas sa depais un mois. They fought for swadniss St market & State They have providiging for a figure my and con an areas a years hel to last a year. He out des provisions mour an an. Compressed and comment of the first of the first of the first Barons : Avant, December .... Speaking of time, or order, Before is expressed by Augnt: speaking of place, or in presence, it is expressed by Devant: You will arrive before me, Vous arriveres avant moj. Place the pronouns before the verb, { Placez les pronouns Do not stand before me. Ne vous tenez pas devant mai, When he was before the king. Quand il fut devant le roi. N.B. Whithit du object after it, Besone is Auparavant, an adverb p as, . I had seen it before, est in Je l'avois vu auparavante. a and the first first first grant production was a fable of the contract of the first first particular By, used in the sense of NEAR, is expressed by Pres de, or A cité de : as. or A côté de : as, He was sitting by or near me, Il etoil assis & cote de mos. He passed by or near us, Il passa près de nous, à côté de nous, N. B. By, with the words myself, thyself, himself, &c. is often used in the sense of ALONE, and is expressed by the adjective Sell; as, and a state of the control of a control at the I like to be by myself, i. e. glone. J'aime à être seul.

Ar, to; Ches.

Ab., To denoting being AT, or going To a perion's house,

are expressed by Chez, and the word house is left out in French: as, I must go to my sister's house, I find que faille chesma quer. She is at your mother's. Elle est chez votre mere.

N. B. If the word house, instead of being preceded by a noun, is preceded by one of the possessive probottis aty THY, HIS, HER, OUR, YOUR, THEIR, the word house is also omitted: and the possessive pronoun is changed into a personal pro-

At our house ? Chez nous. At my house; Chez moi. At the house; Chen down At your house, They upon At his house; Chez lui. At their house; Chez euz, m. At her house is Glieb eller At their house is Charelles I.

the little control of the control of

From i de Chez de compon moted From, with verbe denoting coming or going ranks person's house, is expressed by de Chen, and the word house is left out ; the extension of the second grant and and the

L'come from my sieser's house; Le viens de chez ma sœur. or only, from my sister's,

Is she returned from my mother's ? Test-elle revenue de A STATE OF THE METERS OF THE PROPERTY OF THE P

N.B. If the word house is preceded by the possessive pronouns MY, THY, HIS, HBR, OUR, HOUR, THERE, they pronoun is changed into a personal pronous, as follows: From my house, Decker mois From bur house, De chez nous. Exomethy bosse. De ches toi. From your house. De ches sous. From his house, De chez lui. From their house, Dechezeur m. From her house, De chez elle. From their house, Dechez elles f.

FROM De la part. Enough with the verbs to go, to come, not from the house of a person, but from the person himself, it expressed by De la part : as, and a artinity Go from mo 19, my daughter's, Allez de ma part chez ma fille. Whom do you come from? De la part de qui venez-vous ? 你妈子一块~\*

Ches is sometimes used in the sense of purmi, Amongst; as, Ches he Grees, this les Itomans, Amongst the Greeks, Amongst the Romans . se with your but and proper con he.

## tier expressed by O markett to grad Ing INTO; Dans, En. "Before the proper paines of persons and places, IN, in roi are expressed by Dans; 28; I have read it in Voltaire. Je l'as su dans Voltaire. Je l'as su dans Voltaire. W. d de belles rues W. Linere are fine streets in London; | W. d de belles rues W. Linere are fine streets in London; | W. d de belles rues M. B. . Observe only with respect to places, that after verbs denoting residence, IN is expressed by A. My brother fives in London. Mon frere demeure à Londrel. Before the proper names of countries, with verbs denoting Shire of Yelloling, the third are expressed by Art with Me Brother lives in France, Mon frere demoure on France. Ast-il jamais été en Italie? Has he ever been in Italy? Before common nouns used in a definite sense, i. e. preceded by any article, propoun possessive or demonstrative, in, unear the generally expressed by Dans , to,. In the last peace, Dans la dernière paix. In this unfortunate war. Dans vette guerre malheureuse. There are charms in her society, Il y a des charmes dans , sq.societé. But when the same common nouns are used in an indefinite ponce, in which we no shey generally have no article, 18, 1970, area complemed by Lity ray or an and asympto area - to some world I like to live in peace of the Paine & viere en paint in the We are always in broits, ..... Nous souther tenfours en quevelle. It is better to live in society. Il bout mieux views en societé. Speaking of time, in is expressed by Dans, to denote the

L.come in a she coach... She fell into a great passion, Elle se mit dans une grande celère.

<sup>+</sup> If in some instances in, like, are expressed by En, without an article in French, before nouns, which in English have the article A, categianic matter of many and any at the control "Franks, in a coach, Je wine to be mades, She fell into a pareign, Elle se mil en colère. It is because in these dustances the noun serves less to name the like itself: than the manner of bottom the contract of the c thing itself, than the manner of being or acting of the ugent of the verb; and these words, En carrosse, En colere, may be considered as adverbial expressions; but if we add to the same nouns some word which will render their meaning definite, me must be supressed by Dade; is:

time after which an action will be performed; and by Mie to dengte the night that will be temployed in performing it? and are a . Let a ! Hat high of our even freight batt . Lare faction

I shall go to London in three days, "Ilinaba Kondres dans from jours, is exafter three days." of train a Londres en trois jours, fi o b shall bethree days

Before nouns denoting any part, of the day, in is not expressed in French services as all In the morning. In the evening, Le main. Le soit.
In the afternoon,

L'après-midt, or l'après-dinée.

N. B.: Observe the same spic wishess; before the days of

tory young, the ory actions, it, if it is not and the states with On Sundayin On Monday, or Dimenchen Lundi . ogo ... On the day he came, .... Le jour qu'el est venu. Trings at forgy and a first serious .

RULE I. The prepositions are always placed in French before the words which they govern, and never after, as they are cometimes in English. Examples to De year your plaignez-rous ! Whom to you complain of to the out partez-Tour to Whom do you speak to be at my love to the

Reins II. The following prepoditions, viz. avalut, afires, chez; dans, viennie, deventi derriere, durant, envers, excepté, hors, hormis, monobstant, parmi, pendant, selon, suivent, louchant, vers, require the article before the noun which they govern ; as, Avant l'Aurore, Before Aurora. Après la promenader Asterowalking on Ches to pronce; At the prince's. Dang lamaison, In the house, Decent Pegline, Before the church." Dire these propositions do not admit the article when they govern a pronoun; as, Chez moi, At my house. Desant vous, Before you! English & Ash April 1 1 - 1-48

er (et 7 - val 7 ) " : Russa I libe These cleven prepositions, viz. d, de, avec, contre, entre, malgre, outre, par, pour, sur, sans, sometimes admit, sometimes reject the article before the following noun. Examples: St. Phul vent de la subordination entre la femme et le mari, St Paul requires subordination between the wife and busband. Sans les passions, ou servient la versu et le vice? Without passions, where would virtue and vice be? Un new de façons ne gille vien entre mari et femme, A little veremeny applit neithing between man and wife. Viere adse publication of our paints, Living withhut pach tions, is living without pleasures and paints.

Ranga IV. The proposition do must be imperted before all acuse which it governs; as, Elle a de l'honnéteté, de la douceur, des graces, et de l'espirit, She has politeness, mildness, gracefulness, and wit. We also generally repeat à and en as well as some other monosyllable prepositions. Examples: La loi que Dieu a gravée au fond de mon ceur, m'instruit de tout ce que je dois à l'auteur de mon être, au prochain, à min-mème, The law which God has deeply engraven on my houst, instructs me in every thing I sweets the autifor of my being, to my neighbour, and to myself. En Asia, six Europe, anadérique, et juiqu'en Astérique, on trouve le même préjugés. In Asia, in Europe, in Africa, and even in Amèrica, we find the same prejudice.

Onegnyation. The other prepositions, especially these consisting of two splishles are generally repeated before nounit which have meaning a totally different 4 but they are not, any general, repeated before nouns that, are meanly synonynious. We say, Rien n'est moins selon Dieu, et selon le monde, Nothing is less according to God, and according to the world. But we ought to say, Ik perd as journess dans la moleste et la soluplé, He wastes his youth so, effectioner, and volkptusquess.

RULE V. A noun may be governed by two prepositions, a provided they do not require it to be in different enters a an Celui qui ferit, selon les circonstances, pour st contre un parti, est un homme bien méprisable. He who writes, acqueding, tow circumstances, both for and against one party, is a very contre un parti, because en faveur requires the preposition de, and contre requires none.

Note Bene. We give no rule concerning the government of I prepositions, because practice alone can leach it.

The entropy of the second of the entropy of the second of

the morning and its own properly attached to see to Knowing that we had a properly to the following the see to the see that the see tha

I am very I uneasy about this business. Have you 2 in quired about what people bay of it? All that T know 16, that they are very 3 angry at you. Your sisters 4 laughed at what you 5 desired me to tell them. I do not 6 wonder at it; because they laugh at every thing. They blame you for your rashness, and won't believe that you are 8 sorry for what you have done. I neither 9 care for them, and for what shey say. I will punish them for their nigrations, by 10 taking from them my II property. T think you have 12 mason to be contented with your good foreune, and 1.13 congratulate you upon it. This woman I imposes upon her friends, and 15 slanders every body the Rhows. She (16 tyrannises over) all her house, and does not 17 mind what the world says. She 18 is very like her Worther, a haughty, imperious woman, whom nobody tould please. I am quite scandalised 19 at the behaviour of these children. most 20 tell their father of it. Whom does that house are you speaking of the Triat house which 22 we have just passed by. It belongs to that gentleman's father, whom we are going to dine with. What dreadful weather (23 we have had) for some time past 100 We bave not had (24 a fine day) for 25 these three weeks. "It has rained for two 26 whole days. If this weather lasts, we shall not be able 27 to get provisions for the winter. You shall not go out before dinner, because you have spoken before your turn. He walked before me, to serve me 28 us'a guide. The news are come before the courier. That tism is always before my eyes, though I do every thing in my power to soud him. How can you 29 sit by the fire 50 fm such weather as this.) Instead of 31 standing by the door, come and 32 sit by one. You knew that I was by myses all

1 Inquiet de 2 s'informer de 3 fâché contre 4 se moquer de 5 parquer de 6 s'étammer de 7 blâmer de 8 fâché de 9 se magner de 10 ôser à 11 bien 12 lleu 13 féliciter de 14 en impasser à 15 médire de tous ceux 16 tyranniser 172 embdreus est de 18 sessembler beaucoup à 19 de la conduite 20 parler à 21 appartenir 22 venir de passer 23 il a fâtt 24 un jour de beau temps 25—26 entier 27 se procurer 28 de guide 29 rester auprès de 30 par le temps qu'il fait 31 se tenir 32 s'asseoir

the morning; and however, you did not come to see me. Knowing that you (33 are fond of being) by yourself, I was afraid of (34, being troublesome to you.) There are people who do not like to be by themselves. Will you come with me to my mother's? She is not 35 at home, she is at rour sister's house. 36 (Then I must) go to my sister's for I must see her. Perhaps she is not there now, for she intended (37 to call at a friend's house.) Come first to my house, if you wish me to go to your's. I would willingly go to his or to her house, if I was sure to be well resayed. If we go first to their house, you may be sure that they will come to our's. I come from my sister's, where I 38 expected to find my mother. You did not find her there, for I saw her going out of your brother's house. met to-day your brother coming from your grandmother's. What do you 89 want here? (40 Get out) of my house. You come from our house, and we come from yours. Whom to you come from, Sir! I come from your mother. Go from me to my sister, and tell her that I will come and delah tea at her house. There are great beauties in Thomsen My house, Paris, and my sister in London. Our family is a contract to the contract of the family is very much dispersed: my father is in Russia, my brother in 41 Switzerland, my sieter in France, and I in Spotland. Put this wine in the 42 decanter which is woon the table. If you will be diligent, we will take you in our 43 partnership. Put these papers into that 44 parcel. Put them in the same order in which you found them. (45 There must be) order and 46 economy in a house. I must put this wine into bottles. Lam going to enter in partnership with my uncle. Every thing is here in confusion. I will put every thing in order, if you will not put yourself 47 (in:a passion. 1 Do you think that I can learn French in six months. I do not think that you can learn it in 48 (so short a time,). I intend to begin in a month. I can go there in less than half an hour. Death arrives in the moment 49 we think the least of it, and we pass in an instant from pleasures

an arm of the second of any making that selected and the open condition and

<sup>83</sup> pimer à être 34 de vous incommoder 35 chez elle 36 il font fanc que 37 passer chez un ami 38 s'attendre 39 cherches 40 softir 41 Suisse 42 carafe 43 société 44 paquet 45 il faut 46 économie 47 en colère 48 si peu de semps 49 que l'on

to the grave. Livill go and see you on shinday, will you come in the morning, or in the afternoon : 50. We find less real happiness in an elevated condition than in a 54 middling state. There was a delightful 52 grove behind his louse. Among so many nations, there is not one that has not a religious 53 worship. Nature 54 displays her riches with magniticence under the torrid zone; but towards, the north she presents a 55 gloomy and savage 56 prospect. 57 (We were up) before 38 day light, in order to enjoy the magaincent spectacle of the rising sun. He is too proud to walk after 59 (other people.) Between these two mountains is a held low deep road which leads 60 straight to town. From the 61 earliest infancy I have had 62 (an abhorrence) of lying. With wit, politeness, and 63 (a little readiness to oblige,) one generally succeeds in the world. We are fit for meditation during winter. Besides the exterior advantages of figure, and the graces of 64 deportment, she 65 possesses an excellent heart, a just mind, and a sensible soul. 66 behave yourself according to the maxims which I have inculcated to voil. We cannot long act \$7 (out of) our own character, 68 notwithstanding all the pains we take to disguise it, it shows itself, and betrays us on many occasions. 69 (In vain we dissemble,) 70 (in spite of ourselves,) we are known 71 at last. 72 (Had it not been for your care,) I should have been ignorant all my 78 life-time. All the philosophers of antiquity, except 74 a few, have 75 held the world to be eternal. All 76 laid down their arms except two regiments, who preferred "77 (making their way through) the enemy." Every thing is absurd and ridiculous in that work except a chapter or two. 78 Through the precautions which we took, we avoided the 79 rocks of that dangerous coast: 80 (Owing to) the bad state of my father's Mealth, I shall not travel this year. When we were 81 in

50 on 51 moyen 52 bosquet 53 culte 54 déployer 55 triste 56 aspect 52 se lever ind. 6. 58 jour 59 autres 60 droit 61 tendre: 62 horreur 63 un peu de prévenance 64 maintien 65 avoir 66 se vonduire 67 contre 68 nonobstant or malgré 69 avoir 66 au faite 70 malgré nous 71 à la longue 72 sans vos soins 73 vie 74 un très-peut nombre 75 croire 76 mettre bas 77 se faite jour au travers de 78 moyennant 79 équells 80 attendy 81 d

engage group gap and all the commence of a commence

the country we's? devoted the morning to study, we walked 30 at thom, and at three or four o'tlock, we went 84 (a funtingelow fishing. I From one end of the horizon to the other. the showar covered with thick and black clouds. In that haps votement we 85 (lived on) the milk of our flocks, and she delicious fruits of our 86 orthards. We were 87 at neact, and 88 enjoyed all its charms: when ambition 89 rekindled the 90 torch of war, and forted is to put out from recta river de les es de 18 of the of the contraction of the afternation 8D consucret 83 à midi 84 à la chaise ou à la péche 85 vivre, do 1 30 voleger '87 et 88 jour de 89 rallumer 90 jeu 91 en. the with principle and the principle administ configer,) to go and the second of Conjunctions.

The conjunctions, which usite sentences to one another are followed either by the infinitive, the indicative, or the subjunctive.

The conjunctions which usite sentences to one another are followed either by the infinitive, the indicative, or the subjunctive. subjunctive. The conjunctions that are followed by an infinitive are, 1st. Those which are distinct from prepositions only because they are followed by a verb; as, Waut so reposer après avoir travaille, One ought to rest after having laboured. 2dly, Those which have the preposition de after them; as, Je travaille afin de woas our passer, I work that I may surpass you. As all the other conjunctions used to unita tion with an incidental one, govern the indicative, we will only notice here, those which govern the subjunctive, and add a few remarks, to enable the learner to make a proper use of them. RULE I. The conjunctions which govern the subjunctive In the parameters at the control of the passe que, but a so the parameters are the passe que, but a so the passe que, but a so the passe que, but a so the passe que passe are the p and the post of the state of th righter acoust que to a duoique, V) man pour que, rions en and the great file fle grante que of pour new constructions of Strang Maleuc dies Beedin, g'es dies Bergit dies is 12, reg

· Amoins que, de crainte que, de peur que, require ne besore the ver

in the subjunctive which follows them.

and a lew others. They are followed by the subjective, because they always follow a principal sentence; implying doubt, wish, or ignorance:

Observation. There are six conjunctions the mean of which varies according to the meaning expressed by the grissical seatence, viz.

sinon que, de sorte que, de tellement pargorne et ce n'est que, en sorte que, l'and de manders due.

We say, Je ne lui di repondu autre those, sinon que J acois execute ses ordres, I made him no other answer, but that I had executed his orders. Je ne veux autre those, minin que vous travailliez avec plus il ardeux. I desire hothing elses hut that you should work with greater aidour. These was amplea show, that the indicative is used when people wish to affirm; and the subjunctive, when withour affirming, they wish to employ the verb in a mainter implying admiration, will, doubt, or wish.

REMARES.

1. When a conjunction governs several verbs, it is expressed before the first verb only, and que is added to the other verbs with the moods after it, as if the conjunction itself was repeated. Examples: Comme if est diligent et will prend de la peine, je suis sur qu'il reussirn. As he is diligent and takes pains. I am sure he will succeed. A moins qu'il ne soit diligent et qu'il ne prenne de la peine, if ne résistro pas,

Unless he is diligent and takes pains, he shall not succeed.

2. When si, it, governs two verbs, instead of repeating as hefore the second verb, we use que, and the verb which follows this que must be in the subjunctive; though the verb which follows si is in the indicative; as Si vous marches si vite et que pous ne vouliez pas m'attendre, je m'en retounerat, if you walk so fast and will not walt for me, I will go

back.

3. The conjunction if is often suppressed, and the subject of the phrase transposed after the verb; as, Should you some, or were you to come, and I was not at home; you would wait for me, Si vous viniez, et que je ne fuene pas au page, your m'attendriez; as if the English were; If you should come, 6°c:

An Bathamhen followed by two adjectives, is expressed by The first two nouns, it is expressed by cf. or tank, but if tant is used, and which comes before the second hour, must be made by que. Examples: Elle est et riche et belle, the is Both rich and handsome. Et en fle et en hiver, or tant en élé owler hiter, both summer and winter,

Nota bene. This confunction, in familiar writing, and in conversation, is generally left out in French; thus

richa et belle ... En été et en haver.

. The Cathers are generally expressed by ou; as, Cela est

dushen sumanuais, that is either good or bad.

survator beneat Ether, or, followed by a noun, may also be andround by Soit : as Soit par amour, ou par caprice, or, soit par caprine, elle La épousé, either through love or caprice, she has married him.

you Mathern nor, followed by a verb in the indicative of emblyanceing mood, are expressed, neither by ne, and nor by ni ne; as, Je ne l'aime ni ne la hais, I neither love nor hate her. But if after neither, nor, there is a verb in the infinitive, an adjective, a noun, or a pronoun, neither is expressed by ne before the preceding verb, and ni after, and nor en expressed by ni , as, Je ne puis ni la voir ni lui parler, Loon neither see her nor speak to her. Elle n'est ni riche ni belle. She is neither rich nor handsome. Elle n'a ni beaute m richesse. She has neither beauty nor riches, m'ast mi lui ni moi que pous avez mu. It is neither he nor I

the following verb in the indicative; as, Suvez-vous is elle viender, Do you know whether she will come. But whether. weed in the sense of let, is expressed by que, or soit que; as, Qu'elle vienned ou qu'elle ne vienne pas, venez vous-même, Whather she comes or not, or let her come or not; come -panselves. Soit qu'elle vienne ou qu'elle ne vienne pas, onces, inone a la promenade. Whether she comes or not, or

let per come or not, we will take a walk.

But Though, although, if even, followed by a conditional sones are generally expressed by quand; as, Quant elle vien-droit a present, elle n'iroit pas avec vous, I hough she should some sees or even if she should come now, she would not So that P Mon ....

9. But for, if it were not for, if it had not been for, Rud it

natichden fath are generally expressed by consequent se, Some court ie amois mont de faint shut for way. I should best extended Same ver unes, whattout the pumis But for the friends, southit west-note for this friends, you had it shot Insent from this file add. héi mould havá denn: punishédwi roc prodiction son man els aw Minateon may were with that the distribution of your SC recen-20 Exercises upon the foregoing Rule and Remarks, a single will an exercise upon the foregoing Rule and Remarks and selections. 3 Many persons work only I (in order) to acquire consideration and riches: but the honest ventile man 2 vientle so much rime in study, only to be useful to his stillow erestures: We cannot betthe every without washing ourselves despicable. Avoid Summing, Var Tear of Straking drants for it. I shall I make known it to you the Golds which your énemies have 19 laid un darkness, in vorder 10stement solutioning their artifices. They were poing flue spend it few days. in: town, coaly \$9 that they might shut themselves: with, more plusmuse in their charming solitoric "Librar often told your that 18 instead of necking after that hand you dight to ravoid thim. When over there values we more tratended knowledge of geometry and algebia, I shalk selve you 148 a few devious on merenous and in society Ferniagous mind, heart, and taste, 16 while you are attle young alor not 17 keep truth captive; 18 though you vshould 15 haw! white the result of white . It will plus a copy, and 20 picture: 20 upon condition that you will keep it at a testimeny of mo friesdaltipe ... Your know (teloatelt the value) of time, 22 termiles it necessary to tell you 23 (to make a glandrase of it. ) : A family anly great models; 94 itspellosy which ate bub to middling valiould spoil your taste, before it be entimely furthed. II 20 (make not the lame doubte) where some method will succeed, openided is the well known with which well Lidner teld yeu: maily at inco there you ought: so repentation: Pronchabe phenomina of bottore all the mounts which is tout course simples, and out the apropriating force humbolish is chosenof affarite of employen a Bremblibles Arendre of fee of the prendre le goût 7 dévoiler 8 trame 9 ourdir 10 prémunir 11 pusser 12 un fin vie setret souver un Bien lieu de 14 duchaes. 14 optique at 16 pendant que 14 retails 18 quant 18 Valwho have: "20: tableon "21 d ornalition one "22 your Que 13 to bigu employer: 24 de pour que 25 médions: 26 no.

51 2 .- 2 4 . . . . . . . . . . . .

versa yest you never observe that were rail rule. Though aims bition be a vice, it has been nevertheless the batter of many virtues. Cymis 27-(beed to say) that 28 we were not work thy shoommanding, unless we were better than those whom we 29 commanded. Employ well the time of your worth! 30 that you may worthilly 31 fulfil the duties of your 32 (condition in life.) Provided you do me the honour of writing to me when I am in London, and 33 point out to me the plan I ought to follow, you may be ture that I will do every thing in my power to serve you. Since you are busy, and you cannot come with me, I go away. I will herer forgive you union you 84 (come Back this way, ); and you dine with me: The Apostles received the gift of tongues, that they might prench the gospel to all the nations of the earth. I form any plan of going to France, I shall white 35 till things have a more tranquil appearance. Unless a book be instructive or entertaining, I do not 36 care to read it. 37 Bei hase in such a manner that you morit the esteem of the publies. 38 Before you undertake any thing; take just measures; 39 to that you have nothing to represen yourselves with, if you do not suppled You have taken very just measures; so that you will have nothing to repreach yourselves with, if the affair does not succeed. I ask nothing 40 from your 41 except! that you do your task and obey your masters: I have nothing to tell you, except that I have done, and shall always do, what religion commands all Christians. If: you 42 (go back) and find nobody at home, what will: you do.) If 43 we loved our country, and sincerely wished its glory, the desire to serve it would make us abbor all: 44 (party spiriti) Had profound philosophers presided at the formation of languages, and had they 45 carefully exaamined the elements of 46 speech, not only in their 47 free lations to one another,) but 48 also in themselves, it is not. 49 (to be doubted,) that languages would offer principles? more simple, and at the same time more luminous. Gustarua 50 fell, because he had an energy which placed him above

<sup>27</sup> divoit 28 on 29 commander à 30 ofin que 31 remplir 32 état 33 indiquer 34 revense par iti 55 que 36 se concer 37 se comporter de telle sorte que 38 avant de 39 en sorte que 40—41 sinon que 42 s'en retourner 43 en 44 esprit de partid 45 avec soin 46 discours 47 rapports entr'eux 48 e 49 douteux 50 être détrôné

his contemporaries; and which, instead of stimulating the nation uver which he 51 ruled, and the sovereigns of the continent to whom 52 he set an example, fatigued the speand 53 shamed the other. Our general is both prudent and bourageous, and I have not the least doubt, that if he 53: (meets, with); the enemy, he will, 54: give sum a good secours of them. Do not 55 despond, we shall beat our enemies both by see and 56 land. I will see you either in going or in coming back. Either through gratitude, or clemency, or policy, he pardened him. Such, is his ignorance, that he can neither read non write. I neither know that man, not 57 want to know him, because I could weither love nor esteem him. I am acither rich nor poor but Is do not ask any things of any body. Do you know schecher, we shall have opened or war? I went to know whether that 58 news is true or no. Whether it he true or no. I do not care. Whether we have peace or war, that will not hinder me from going to France. Though you should tell me truth. I could not believe you at But, for your father; I should have lost my 59 lawsuit. It is true that, had it not been for him, you should have been runned.

The state of the of the configuration of the same of the same seated as 51 repner 52 donner Penemple 53 coursir de horde 53 rencontrer 54 en rendre bon commie 55 se décourager 56 terre Banoir envie 58 nouvelle 59 procès. Lary to a convey of the contract

والمناهدين الإيواد والمالا 🤔

Troppe the responsibility of a give to the printing of the fire and give to be

## SECT. XIII.

General Rule. Interjections have no fixed place in speech, but show themselves according as the sentiment that produces them comes to manifest itself externally; but they must never be placed between words which quetom has made inseparable. Examples: O ciel! qu'allons nous devenir? Hearens i what will become of us? Helas! j'ai tout perdu Alas! I have lost every thing, Quais! vous clas un grand clocieur, Lack-a-day I you are a great doctor. Allons, mes amie, buyane ! Come on, friends, let us drink!

. These few examples sufficiently show how useless it is to

enlarge upon this subject.

and confemiliarity by Secretiff Highly bad proliferation of the hadden liver which he 3T refer and not soften and the Pleaspitulations Exercises upon the fire fonegoing Sections and 59 shaned the debert 'Or grow tel is but a generat and and If "learning, like of travelling, and other smethods from improvement, a farnishes good sense, sh it simakes a sille man 'a 'thousand times 'more' insufferable, by fasupplying variety of matter to his impertibence, and Agridar him as opportunity of abounding in absurdities. The perspectivity with which instorical facts are helated in that works the inew light k in which many of them are i placed, the depth of the reflections, and the dignity and the form of the want guage, all announce the hand of a master. Most mend are ambitious of distinguishing themselves in a the country where they live,) and of P growing considerable among that with whom they converse. If an author were always grave, one half of his readers would (fall off from him a if he were siways merry, he would lose the other. He should therefore, " make it his endeavout v to find out entertain. ments of both "kinds. vOf all the species of pedants, the \* book redunt is vinuch the most insupportable. He has at least an z exercised understanding, and a head 25 which is full, 185 though confused the that a stian who converses with him; may often receive from him 55 hints that are worth knowing, and ea what he may possibly turn to his advantage, though they are of fittle fit use to the fit owner. ask Sempronia in what she is exercising her genius, she answers you, she is writing a Pindaric ode on spring. be sent immediately, she says, as or else it will not be inberted is this month in the ks Literary Magazine. She hopes, therefore, that m2 she may be excused n2 for declining

The insulprovindle donnér plus de matière a remptir la tête l'absurdités exposé jour s'ous resente augle auvoir l'absurdités exposé jour sous resente augle auvoir l'ambifion deur pays pacquerir de la considération elles personnes qui composent leur société quitter devoir adonc tâcher de l'amuser manière pédant susume l'amusechtredit aculivé abien meuble muis en déservir s'idée audir la peine d'être su continue audir le peine d'être su continue audir de proprietaire au suns quôt d'an mois a journet des savans propriétaire au suns quôt d'exeuser au de ne pas recevoir aints au qu'on voudre dien l'exeuser au de ne pas recevoir

company. Nothing is so " improving to the reader, as b those accounts which we meet with of the c deaths of eminent persons, and of their behaviour in that dreadful season. I may also add, that no e parts in history affect and f move the reader in a more sensible manner. Flavilla married T. because she was 8 taken up with his laced conand " rich sword-knot. Now, she has the mortification to see T. despised by every worthy man. He has k nothing to do after dinner, but to determine whether he will I pare his nails at White's, or at his own house. When we sulfer ourselves m to be carried away by n mere beauty, or mere wit, the most vicious will o bear away as much of our p good will as the most virtuous; and there is not a more abject slavery in the world, than to a dote upon what we think we ought to condemn. Mr R. who is the best master in the world, is beloved by all about him. He seldom changes his servants, and they t never care for a leaving him. It is the life of a slave, to be obliged v to fall in with the particular humour and manners of " one above you, x (abstracted from) the general rules of y good behaviour. " differs in nothing from the meanest servant, at but the footman hires himself for bodily ba labour, subjected to go and come es at the will of his master; but the other as gives up his very soul; he es is prostituted to speak, and fo professes to think g' (after the mode of) him whom he ha courts. One of the is chief ends of ks travelling is to improve our taste is of the best authors of antiquity, by seeing the places where they lived, and of which they wrote, to compare the ms natural face of the country with the descriptions they have given us of it, and observe ns how well the picture os agrees with

instructif pour b récit c mort s. d moment c morcent floucher s'épris h beau l'ceux qui sont estimables brien autre chose l'rogner m séduire n seul cavoir autant de part d'p bienveillance s' se passionner pour croire lout ce qui l'approche n'avoir pas envie de quitter se soumettre d'm de ceux qui sont au-dessus de vous en ce qui passe politesse en différer du dernier des domestiques qu'en ce que le laquais be service es selon de livrer es prostitue au langue es faire profession es comme he faire en cour d'en principal es que nous devons nous proposer dans nos voyages pour me aspect es jusqu'à quel point ce ressembler à

j

1

ţj

Ġ

ļ

the original. As eminent pagan writer, has made a discourse to prove, that the atheist who denies God, does him less dishonour than b the man who owns his being, but at the same time, believes him to be cruel, hard to please, and terrible to human nature. The taste for flowers has been ridiculed as criffing; yet it is without reason: f to omit a single social duty, for the cultivation of a polyanthus, would be ridiculous as well as criminal; but to pass by "the beauties lavished before us, without observing them, is no less ingratitude than stupidity. While I reel indignant at the impudence of several quacks in this town, I cannot help smiling at the credulity of the good people who are deceived by their mextravagant promises. I love reading, but I am nice in choosing the books which I read. My taste does not always of fall in with that of the public. When you begin translating from one language into another, paim only at being correct. That is better than attempting to be eleoeing correct. I hat, is better than attempting to be elogant, and losing yourself in the midst of line expressions. What would signify to this base man the triu, of a sister whom he has correlated with shame, by tradering her as criminal as she is unfortunated. This lady, proposes setting off the day after to-mortow. Well I lif she is so determined what hinders you from going with her, and y taking a trip to Stirling, w previous to our journey? Many ladies, said the shopman, employ their morning in tumbling over my ware; after having examined several things, this is too dear; that is their aversion; another is charming, but they dear; that as is their aversion; another is charming, but they, do not be want it. ca On their going away, they say they, will de call again; but, I assure you, I doubt very much their being sincere. A traveller es once is alighted from his horse to kill 83 a few grasshoppers which ha plagued him by their noise; if he had is pursued his journey quietly, they

outrage b celui qui contenter des hommes étant un gout frivole Inégliger a devoir de la société. Le grand nomire de beautés qui sont sous nos yeux cond s'indigner de l'égliger pécher de m'impértinent délicat sur le choix de s'accorder pétabler de chercher à 5 importer sequent compter l'ében. L'aire un tour nount de partir pone passer meltre en désordre porcelaines a aport au aurrium passer meltre en désordre porcelaines a aport au aurrium passer besoin de ce en d'revenir que jour l'adescendre de quelques inpatienter s'econtinuer

soon would have died of themselves, and he would not have lost his time. If I had employed my youth better, I should not be distracted by the recollection of the moments I have lost fielishly, and the b sorrow I have c given to my 4 won thy parents. Had the challenge been public, the proofs of courage which your brother has formerly given would not have excused him perhaps, and it would not have depended on him to avoid the combat. Before you can complain of the difficulty of that science, the public will ask you what pains You have taken to "make yourself master of it; what authors you have studied; by whom you have been instructed. How many faults you, would have avoided in your exercise, if you had (attended to) the directions I had given you! Homer has preserved to us a memorable custom, which I have often wished that all ladies had adopted. A widow, in ancient times, could not, m without indecency, n receive a second husband until she had woven a shroud for her husband, or the next of kin to him. The emperor was sensible of his own impsudence, and that of his ministers; yet his presence might have averted this calamity, but he could not Mait Spain without sendangering the imperial crown. The only point, now to be deliberated upon, was, " whether he anould, sttempt to gain the malcontents by indulgence, or prepare to wauppress them by force; and he resolved x to make trial of the former. Y For this purpose he' zissued circular letters to all the cities of Castile, exhorting them, in the most gentle terms, by to lay down their arms. He promised cauch cities as had continued faithful, not to exact the subsidy es granted is in the late cortes, and offered the same favour to such as should ga return to their duty; but, these concessions, which, is at the time of his leaving Spain, would have fully satisfied, came now too late to produce any effect. On the next day, they

tourmenter de chagrin pl. causé d'aigne donné publiquement se plaindre s pris aquérir la connoissance de saivi sistructions anciemement décemment prendre tissi son plus proche parent sentir décourner mettre en danger. Il avoit à délibérer de savoir si tenter de séduire d'essayer le premer moyen raussitol. envoyer dans. Ce cu termes pleins de douceur be mettre bas ce à velles qui de demeurer qui lui avoit été accordé s'anx derniers s' rentrer no se au moment où s' quitter

continued their journey, till the heat a compelled them to a look or wild for shelter. To At a small distance they disaw a thick wood, which they e entered. The fishrube had been dut'away, "g'to open walks, 'a where the shades were darkest, The boughs of opposite trees were artificially interwovens and they found, in vacant spaces, seats of flowery turk. They passed slowly throughout the wood m delighted with such unexpected accommodations. 'n As they advanced, they heard the sound of music, and saw Hyouths and virgins dancing a and quoing still farther, beheld a stately palace, built ppoil a hill, surrounded with woods. The laws of hospitality allowed them to enter; and the master welcomed them. fike a man fiberal and wealthy. He was wakilled enoughite appearances, to w discern they were not a common guests. and spread his table with magnificence. A certain dame, who had once z rejected the addresses of a poet with disdain, and av laughed at a piece of be poetry he had written se (in praise of her beauty), meeting him afterwards, the her old age, asked him when he would exagain write some fine verse upon her. " When you are as young, madem, said he, and as handsome as you were 12 when I first knew you." As I was walking this morning in a farm-yard, I sa was wonderfully pleased to see the different " workings of instinct in a hen followed it by a brood of ducks. The ky young, is upon the sight of a pond, immediately ma ran into it, while the stepmother, with all at imaginable anxiety, or hovered about the borders of it, to pa call them out of an element that appeared to her so dangerous. As the different principles which acted in these different animals cannot " be termed reason, "so when

Not in the words and the tag bit each to

<sup>&</sup>quot;obliger de beliercher un près d'eux apercevoir entrer dans broustailles e percer allées pa il y avoit le pius d'oir-brage passailles e percer allées pai il y avoit le pius d'oir-brage passailles e percer allées pai il y avoit le pius d'oir-brage passailles enchanté de trouver des commodités si peu recherchées a continuet d'avancer un bruit d'instrument peunes garçons plus lain apercevoir magnifique permettre à recevoir assez bon physionomista destinguer ordinaire faire servir refuser e moquier de passaille passaille passaille pour la première fois vers pour ette brague je vous vis pour la première fois e voir avec un plaisir mète d'étonne, ment metter de la la la vue de se jeter a possible voiliger sur passaille volliger sur passaille passaille passaille volliger sur pa

and a lew others. They are followed by the subjectite, because they always follow a principal sentence, implying doubt, wish, or ignorance.

OBSERVATION. There are six conjunctions the method which varies according to the method expressed by the principal seatence, viz.

sinon que, de sorte que, de la tellement garpano.
si ce n'est que, en sorte que, l'a de manders que.

We say, Je ne his di repondu autre those, sinon que J acois execute ses ordres. I made him no other answer, but that I had executed his orders. Je ne beux autre chose, that aque vous travailliez avec plus d'ardeur. I desire nothing elsegique that you should work with greater aidour. These eye and amples show, that the indicative is used when people wish to affirm and the subjunctive, when withour affirming, they wish to employ the verb in a mainer implying universities, will, doubt, or wish.

s. Hottive as all word a group of company, we will every present by artificite the senantial rest, and as over one out

d before the first verb only, and que is added to the other verbs, with the moods after it, as if the conjunction itself was repeated. Examples: Comme il est diligent et qu'il prend de la peine, je suis sur qu'il réussira, As he is diligent and takes pains, I am sure he will succeed. A moins qu'il ne soit diligent et qu'il ne prenne de la peine, it ne réussira pas, Uuless he is diligent and takes pains, it s'all not succeed.

2. When si, if, governs two verbs, instead of repeating as before the second verb, we use que, and the verb which follows this que must be in the subjunctive; though the verb which follows si is in the indicative; as, Si vous marches as vite et que vous ne vouliez pas m'attendre, je m'en retourners. If you walk so fast and will not walt for me, I will go

The conjunction if is often suppressed, and the subject of the phrase transposed after the verb; as, Should you soome, or were you to come, and I was not at home, you would wait for me, Si vous vintez, et que je ne fuest put au pgiv, your m'attendriez; as if the English were, If you should come, of c.

An Balkambes followed by two adjectives, is expressed by Kan Michy two nouses; it is expressed by eff. or land, but it tant is used, and which comes before the second hour, must be made by que. Examples: Elle est et riche et belle, she is hoth nich and handsome. Et en ete et on hiver, or tant en été quien hiter, both summer and winter,

Nota bene. This confunction, in familiar writing, and in conversation, is generally left out in French; thus, Elle est richa et bellen. En été et en laver.

richa et belle... En été et en suver.

c. des Ethers ar ara generally expressed by ou as, Cela est
dusada aumanyate, that is either good or bad.

sup ata bengen Either, or, followed by a noun, may also be andressed by Soil; as Soil par amour, on par caprice, or, soil per caprice, elle l'a épouse, either through love or caprice. shechat married him.

your Nathers nor, followed by a verb in the indicative of subjunctive mood, are expressed, neither by ne, and nor by ni ne; as, Je ne l'aime ni ne la hais, I peither love nor But if after neither, nor, there is a verb in the hate her. infinitive, an adjective, a noun, or a pronoun, neither is expressed by ne before the preceding verb, and ni after, and nor en empressed by ni , as, Je ne puis ni la voir ni lui parler, Loan neither see her, nor speak to her. Elle n'est ni riche Elle n'a ni res belle. She is neither rich nor handsome. beaute mi richesse. She has neither beauty nor riches, m'act ni lui ni moi que pous avez ju, It is neither he nor I whom you have seen. The sense of it, is expressed by st. with

the following werb in the indicative; as, Sover-vous si elle viender. Do you know whether she will come. But whether. ward in the sense of let, is expressed by que, or soit que; as, Qu'elle viennes ou qu'elle ne vienne pas, venez vous-meme. Whether she comes or not, or let her come or not; come -monraclass. Soit qu'elle vienne ou qu'elle ne vienne pas, note inone at la promenade, Whether she comes of not, or let her come or not. we will take a walk. let her come or not, we will take a walk.

3. Though, although, if even, followed by a conditional sones are generally expressed by quand; as, Quant elle vien-droit depresent, elle n'iroit pas avec vous, Though the should some mee, or even if she should come now, she would not MO WILL WANTED

9. But for, if it were not for, if it had not been for, had it

mankind. He must consider himself as presiding over The thoughts and manners of successive generations. Alabour is not yet at an lend to He must know many languages and sciences; and, that his style may be worthy of his thoughts, must, by Sincessant practice, a familiarize to aimself every delicacy of speech and grace of harmony. If From endeavours are Adelicient, it is in vain that you have tutors, books, and the \* external apparatus of literary purduits. You must love blearning, if you p intend to possess In order to love it? you must feel its delights, dan to feel its delights, you must apply to it, however tirk-some at first, siclosely, constantly, and for a considerable time. If you give yourself time to think, and have sense enough to think "right, two reflections must necessarily "ocwith to you. The one is, that I have a good deal of experience, and that you have some; the other, that I am the only hum biving who cannot have, I directly or indirectly, any interest as concerning you be but your own; from which two co undesirable of inciples, the da obvious and necessary conclusion is that you ought, er for your own take, fr to attend to, and follow my advice. A man who neither loves nor esteems those who have tibiassed the general esteem has certainly a bad heart, or is a man without meen, and incapable of knowing it in another mani ... Miserable as these people are, they he remain in a state of incolence because they have not been tempted by an Adequate reward for their labours. This matter, 1 trifing as it was, " brought to my mind that tory of that " Gregian whom his countrymen declared unworthy of to sit in a Lours of instice, because he had killed a little bird, which a fled If (from a hawk) ! for safety, se to his bosom. He had been martied eighteen years to Catherine of Spain, the daughter of Ectioned and sabella. The news is instantly carried to his

young wife, who had been united to him but " a few days.

Fre regarder. I presider a figure drayail finith etre instruit dans a une étude continuelle " se rendre familier langue " foible inutile " maître " tout l'appareil de l'étude " sciences du mailoir A plaisir s'appliquer rebutant dans les commencements of fortement pendant long-temps " juste " se présenter un amounte à soit directement s' avec pous " que le voltre même " indubitable d'évident " pour votre avantage " étouter " avis pl. " être encore plongé " proportionné à " étrouistance " avis pl. " etre encore plongé " proportionné à " étrouisance me rappeler à " Grec " s'asseoir sur le banc des ges " venir " en voulant éviter un faucon " se refigier dans " en voler à " devuis queloues jours.

and golden for ea Unional alliance of an old Indiana the thoughts and matured of 'exceeding reducing Hin "labour is not yet ? at qVill vroit ranet ; here many languages, and sciences ; and, that his style may be warthy of The following section has for its object some idiamatical expressions, and words having different meanings. all der den der der der der der der 1. Propie; People, Gens, Personner, Mondel . .: People, meaning that aggregate body of men who compose a nation, a government; is expressed by Remple; as; 3 The will of the people. La votonte de pouple quois N.B. Peuple is also said of that womber of meny withfout dignity, who compose the multisude , as, that he a some An insurrection of the people, Un soulevenest de people. าร์ก็ที่ โทยใช้ (วิทัพร์ รทั้นยุโรยส<sup>าก</sup>าว / ( ดู กอกกับออนให้ เขียง Were there many people at the play? was n A south Y avoit-il beaucoup de gens, beaucoup de monde d la comsdie? There is a great number of people in the street, Il y a beaucoup de monde, de gent, de personnes dans la rue. But observe, that gens is not used after a definitive number ; so we do not say ; Deux on trois gens, Two or three people ; we say, Deux on trois personnes. Except when gens Deax ou trois honnetes gens, Two or three honest people.

Cing ou six jeunes gens, Free or six young people. Observe also, that which gens is attended by an adjective, this adjective must be feminine if it comes before gens, and it must be masculine if it comes after place and accome Good people, civil people, De bonnes gens, des gens civils. Old people are suspicious, Les vieilles gens sont sons consenz. 2. Countay; Pays, Campagne.

Pays is said of a large extent of sountry, such as the sominions of a government, a country, a province (Campagne is said of a certain extent of fields, and is the appoints of wille; as,

The property of the control of the c

England is a find contactry, .... CAneletenes est un heav nave. I prefer the country to the town Je préfère la compagne à la mile by an article, or by a propose alegeraticative, or by at also 2 veren ed it großer Mourin 20 Bonaher Guiules ve to ever et Speaking of men, horses, and of some beasts of burden, The first, the second vegen freshmaderd listen moransum The mouth of a man, or La boucke dism shound of a moise, Speaking of other quadrapeds, or of fishes, we expless Journey as generally and a first out of coming at remain The month of an ox, of a dog, Laguesde d'un bourfoil an to bed again a assenta &c. The mouth of a pike, of a ... La gueuk disnabachet, I have stellered should be needed four togethered. People say also, bouche de saumon, de carpe, de grenouille. 4. Tike ; Pempsy Fois. The word time, denoting any period or space, is expressed with jour, journale. . Motor is read of tre man, asi praying ved Littis time to set put, on the guillest temps de purtireq test 5 We shalk not be there in times Notes my serous pas à temps. Give me time to get ready, and mappreters of the producted But the word time is sometimes used to dimit the action of the verb, or to denote a repetition of the action; as, The first time, This time, Another time, Several times, and is then expressed by foic for a ball of the ball to well I Pardon me for this time. Pardonnes moi pour cette fois. 3 .. I will do it better wext time, Is to forai mieut la prochaine fbis. How many times have Combien de fois Pavez-vous and types dentistization to a lefterfield give the color of the total field to be only the second year for the color of the second year. e early part of the shail, and funcativitation the night is DAY; Jour, Journée. for advisord. An and jour are indefinite expressions, which serve more to denote the periodic of time; than its duration; they are chiefly missed after the calcilled of primitive qualters, uni deta, troit quartes des paintes de la calculation de la calcillation de la calculation de la c Un an, deux ans, trois ans, A years two years three " Kil journ deux jours, prois ! One day, two Baye, phois Jours, oc. days, &c. ....

Anney on the contrary, refers so the duration, has will admin of different modifications y so when year is attented by an article, or by a pronoun demonstrative, or by an adjective, or by another notary contracts express it by année; and to a service of the arms to but a grand of a restricted.

The first, the second years Lapremere, liedentième années.

Cette années l'années dernière.

A good, a happy year, Une bonne, une houredse année.

Journée is generally understood of the time which prophe employ in their occupations from their rising to their soing to bed again; as,

I have studied the whole day, I ai étudié toute le journée.

## 6. Morning; Matin, Matinée. Evening; Spir, Soirées

with jour, journée. Matin is said of the first, and coir of the last part of the day, but they do not imply any idea of duration of Matinee, on the contrary, implies the whole time from day light, but is generally understood from the time that people get up, till twelve o'clock at noon; and soirée implies the whole time of darkness, till twelve o'clock at night, on till people retire; as,

I have studied all the morning, ... I faisoit beau ce maline.

I have studied all the morning, Pai étudié toute la metinée. Shall we see you this evening? Kous verrous-nous ce nou?

I shall spend the evening with de passersi la stiffe avec you,

N.B. Saluting people, for good morning, we say, one jour, not bon matin; and for good night, we say bon soir, in the early part of the night, and boung wait when the night is far advanced.

there were a new partie of which the tens was books.

If, by night, you man the whole time of darkness on that part of the earth which we inhabit, we express it in French by mit; as,

Where did he sleep last night? Ou coucha-t-il la nuit desnière? He spent the whole night at It passa toute da nuit dis ball.

. If, by night, you mean only the first part of darkness, which is otherwise called evening, you express it by roll?

Will you go to the play to- Irez-vous à la comedie te wnight? soir ?

Etiez-vous au bal hier au ... Werenyou as the ball lastnight? soir? assurant Marie La

8. WELVE O'CLOCK : Midi. Minuit.

It is twelve o'clock. Mess midi (in the day) Il est minuit (at night)

It is a quarter past 12, Il est midi & un quart. It est minuit gue table to But the record of the et un quart.

It is half past twelve, Il est midi et demi. Il est minuit et diridi: It is three quarters past twelve; or, \ Il est une henre moins in It wents a quarter of one, and quart.
It is one o'clock, Il est une heure.

It is a quarter past one, Il est une heure et un quatt, &c.

9. To BE expressed by Avoir. The auxiliary verb be is expressed by the same tense and person of the auxiliary avoir, when it is followed by the adjectives hungry, thirsty, cold, marm, hot, denoting the natural feelings, right, wrong, ashamed, because these adjectives are expressed by a noun in French; as,

I am hungry, J'ai faim.

وُمَا وَقِي أَمُمَا مِلْكُ مِنْ مَا يَعْتُ مِنْ مِنْ وَا

Il a soif. Il a froid aux pieds. . He is thursty, His feet are cold,

She is warm, or bot, ... Elle a chaud. Her hands are warm, Elle a chaud aux mains. We, are right. Nous avons raison.

They are wrong, ashamed, . Ils out tort, ils out konte. N.B. .. The very be is also expressed by avoir, in speaking of the age of beings, because in these instances, as in the above, the French use a substantive instead of an adjective :

Boy suggest to the set of boy I have be to How old are you? Quel age avez wors?
I am sixteen. I am sixteen. How old in your horse? Quel age a votre cheval?

10. To BE expressed by Faire. The verb bee attended by an adjective or a substantive detransfer of the teacher

acting the state of the weather or of the atmosphere, is expressed in French by the same tense of the verb faire; as, How is the weather?

It is very warm,

It fait web froid or grand chaud.

It is very cold,

It fait web froid or grand chaud.

It is windy; it is very windy, It fait du vent, it fait grand cent.

It will be fine to-morrow,

It fera beau temps demain.

It is very dark ro-night;

It fuit fort sombre to soir.

When will it be moon, light?

Quand fera-t-it clair de home?

The verbs be and do, used to denote the state of the body, are expressed by the same tense and person of the reflected verb se porter; as, How are you? how do you do? Comment your parter your? I am pretty well, tolerably well, Je me porte asses bismont! I was not very well, I have not been well, Je ne me purtois pus tressbien. I have not been well, Je ne me suis pus bien porté. How does your mother?

Comment se porte votre mère?

The infinitive word to be, followed by a past participle, is not expressed, but the English participle is expressed by the infinitive in French; as,

There is nothing to be seen;

It n'y a rien a voir.

He caused his head to be cut off,

This house is to be let, to be

Cette maison est a lover, a vendre.

13. To BE just, To HAVE just; Venit de, Ne faire que de.
The verbs have and he, followed by the advert just, to denote an action past at the moment we are speaking variety pressed by venir de, or Ne faire que de, in the same tensously person as have or be are, and the English participle is expressed by the infinitive in French; thus,

I amijust come,

I had just done,

I had just done,

My brother had just done,

Mc.

Je viens d'arriver;

Je viens

Was near, were near, followed by a present participle, and had like followed by an infinitive, denote an action which was on the point of being effected, and are expressed by the present tense, or the present compound of the verb peaser; as,

I was near dying; or,
I had like to have died,
You were near falling; or,
You had like to have fallen,
He was near being killed; or,
He had like to have been killed,

It a pease, or it peases stree the had like to have been killed,

15. Here is, here are; this is, these are; Voici.

THERE IS, THERE ARE; THAT IS, THOSE ARE; Voile,

Here is, here are, this is, these are, pointing out any object, are expressed by voici; there is, there are, that is, those are, also pointing out an object, are expressed by voile, as,

Here is, or this is your horse.

Here are, or these are your boots.

There is, that is a man who says,

There are two men fighting,

Those are two men fighting,

Those are two men fighting,

N. B. It is to be observed, that when the subject of the verb which attends HERE, THERE, in the above sense, i. e. pointing out an object, is a personal pronoun, this subjective pronoun is changed into an objective pronoun in French, and placed before voici, voilà, thus, Here I am, Me voici. Here we are, Nous voici. Here he is, Le voici. There she is, La voilà. Here they are, Les voici.

16. To KNOW, Savoir, Connostre.

To know, is both savoir and connoître, with the difference, that the former is said of sciences and things that are properly the object of the intellectual faculties, and have been studied or got by heart; as, Savez-vous votre leçon? Do you know your lesson? It sait le Latin. He understands Latin. Je sais ce que vous diles, I know what you say. Il suit mieux qu'il ne dil, He knows better than he says.

The latter is said of things that are the object of our manes, and import properly being ocquainted with; as, Je

connois cet homine las I know that than, Hodinbit & pays-

Againg Whenever to know can be resolved by to understand, it is employ, otherwise it is connotire.

\*\*Subtir-bon gré à quelqu'un d'une close; To take it well, on kindly of one.

Missis manuali gre à quelqu'un d'une chose, To take it

amies, or unkindly of one.

Eaire savoir une chase à quelqu'un, To let one know à thing, to acquaint him with it.

Se savoir gré de, To be pleased with one's self.

17. To TAKE, Prendre.

المستراحة المؤادات أوا

This wirb is trailers used in several other senses, as in these instances:

Le few a pris à sa maison, A fire broke out in his house. Prendre les desunts, To get the sourt of one, to be before hard with hin.

Se bim prendre à faire une chose; s'y prendre de la bonne manière. Po go the right way to work?

Hery presult wal, He goes the wrong way to work.

De la municipe dont il sy prend; As he goes to work.

S'en prendre à quidqu'en, or à quelque chose, To tax one, to lay the fault, or lay it upon one, or upon a thing.

"Si Puffaire ne renesit pas je m'est prendrai à vous, If the

S'st y a du mai, prenez consient a voul-même; If any thing be amiss, you may thank yourself for w.

18. To successo, Rémest, Succéder.

When to succeed means so prosper, to be successful, it is rendered in French by reuseir, and by succeder, if it means to follow in order; or to be consequent to: "Après appir succedé à son' père il entroprit contre ses voctins, une guerre dans laquelle il ne réuseit pas, After succeeding his father, he undertook against his neighbours a war in which he did hot succeed.

19. FALLOIR, to be necessary.

Falloir, used in the sense of manquer, is always accompasied with en, takes thre in the completed tenses, and is generally Englished by to be wanting, near, far, &c. as, Peu s'en, fant, Little is wanting of it, or it is very near. It's en faut beaucoups. Much it wanting of its or it invery fait. All s'en faut tants? So much is wanting of its start and in the fait.

The werb cause, have und get, in the sease of name, meaning to order or procure a thing to be done, are expressed by the same which follows have or get, is empressed by the same tense and person of the worb fairs, and the English participle which follows have or get, is empressed by the injunitee in French; as, is a superson of the worb fairs, and the Lighthour in French; as, is a superson of the work fairs, and the Lighthour in French; as, is a superson of the work in to be punished, or it is a fair in the punished, or it is a superson of the work watch mended work.

This is a refer to the mended of the work watch mended or it is a mended.

or get pone or many, to order, to besteak to are faire. To order to be done or made, to have orget done or made, to order, to bespeak, are expressed by the rest faire repeated to the first verb in the same universal person, as cases know, order, or bespeak is, and the second verb in the himiliary us, order, or bespeak is, and the second verb in the himiliary us, order, or bespeak is, and the second verb in the himiliary us, order, or bespeak is, and the second verb in the himiliary us, order, or bespeak is watch; and the second verb in the himiliary us, I have ordered a watch; or least faire une montre. How will you have it midded or comment to freez your faire? How will you get it done in London; I le la ferai faire à Londres.

22. To Ask, To Busine, Dire, Prier, Charger.

សាម ដើលខ្នាស់ខ្នាន់ក្រស់ស្នាធិបាល

We say in French, as in English, Demander une chose, to ask for a thing; Bésirer une chose, to wish for a thing; but we do not say, Demander de faire une chose, to ask so do a thing; not Désirer une personne de faire une chose, to desire a person to do a thing; therefore, when the verb mak or desire are followed by another verb in the infinitive, ask must be expressed by dire, or prier, and desire by prier or charger; as,

He asked me to do it, Il me dit, or il me pria de le faire.

He desired me to tell you! Il m'a prié, or chargé de vous le so.

23. To Look, Regarden, Panoître, Avoir la mine, good To look, meaning to view, to consider, in empressed by regarder; as. Look at this man, at that horse, Ragarder set homnies ce cheval. -m Ta look, meaning to seem, to appearing parolity or stoir towing or after or produce a there to be drive ages continued of Nondook very well today, Vous arez bonne mine aujourd? built-notic vous regarder biener 1.3 doid a striction of many

This bread does not look well, Co min ne paroit pas bon; wite Burrows Some prof !

or, ce pain n' a pas bonne mine.

24. To RETURN, Retourner, Revenir 1916 11. 4 The English use the verb meturn both for to go back, and to come back but an Prench you must make a distinction.

te included.

If by return you mean to go book you must use the verb

Retourner; as,

I come from London, and I will return to-morrow, i. e. will go back, Je viens de Londres, et j' y retournerai demain. of Abby neturn, you mean to come back, you must make upe of revenir, as, I am going to London, and I will return tomonrows in a will come back. Je pois à Londres, et je reviendrai demain

The second of the second of the second 25. To suppose, Supposer Penser, s'Imaginer. The French say, as well as the English, Supposer une chase, To suppose a thing, i. e. to take it as granted for the sake of argument: as. و ۾ فرن فريس ۾ ڳوهن ۾

You suppose (i. e. you take as granted), a thing which is not probable, Vous supposez une chose qui n'est pas probable.

But the resh suppose, so often used in English in the sense of to think, to famous to imagine, cannot be expressed by the werb supposes in French , it must be expressed by the verb Lauppose you know the news, i.g. I think, Limagine are.

Je mi imagine que pous supeziles nonvelles; not Je suppose, &c. It is supposed that there has been a hattle; it suit is thought, &c. On person on s'imagine qu'il 3, a su une bataille, payer On suppose. CHATETY : 44 A NEW TOWN THE TOWN TO BE SON TO

the which me in the 26. To TAKE | Meret, Porter of the buttab of To Bring 4 Amener, Apporter.

Mener, to take, is said of such beings as have the natural

faculty of walking; porter is said of the same beings when they have lost or are not able to use that faculty, and of things; as, The state of the state of the configuration

Take my horse to the stable. Menezmon chesal a l'écurie.

Take the saddle to the saddler Portex la selle au selleer Amener and apporter are used in the same sense; as mener and porters but they imply is relation to the place in which

Bring me my horses Amenez-moi mon cheucles

Bring me my whip. Apperter-mai mon fonet.

27. To USE; fae Server de, User de, En mer, 11 Traiter, Agir, Avoir coulume.

To use, meaning to make use of things, is expressed by the reflective werb or sarving as

I am using my knife, my pen, my book, my hovse, &c., Joine vers de mon victeur, de manhantes de mon livres de mon chevil: not I'use mon conteau, ma plume, the because eser sure chase, means to year out a thing, not to make use of a thing.

Yet, speaking of moral or intellectual things, we express

nse by user de:

To use patience, violence, reprisals, precaution;

: User de patience, de violence, de représailles, de précuution.

To use, speaking of the manner of acting towards persons, is expressed by trailer, en user avec, agir avec; as,

He uses me well,

Il me traite bien, il en use bien avec moi il agit bien avec moi. To use savir, to be goeustomed to, is avoir contume, or être accoulumé s

You are used to it, Vous y êles accoulumé. He was not used to do so, Il n'avoit pas contume d'agir ainsi.

28. To HELP; Aider, Servir.

To help, viz. to assist a person to do a thing, is expressed by aider; as,

Shall I help you to do it?, Vous aiderai-je à le faire? My brother will not help me, Mon frère ne veut pas in aider.

But to help, meaning to take, to offer, to present a thing to a person, is expressed by servir; as,

Vous servirai-je un verre Shall I help you to a glass, get wine? ... de vin? Help that gentleman first,

Servez monsieur le premier.

THE END IN 29. TO BREAK! Rompre, Capter. To 1979. 10 Rompre is said of things which require some effort to be gab gegenter. broken, such as wood and metals; as,

Hon have broken my stick. Vous aves roman mon balon. Casser is said of things that are frail, such as glass and ર્દેમાં જેમ જો છે છે છે. તે કે કે પા પાર્વ 🦠 👉

earthenware; as,

The has broken the plates, Il a case les assistles The glass and bottle are Le verre et la bouteille sont :: broken. cassés.

N. B. In speaking of bones, we use indifferently rompre or casser; as,

He has broken his leg, Il s'est cassé, or rompu la jambe.

30. To spend; Dépenser, Passer, ...

Speaking of money, property, to spend is expressed by Dépenser; speaking of time, it is expressed by Passer p as

He spends all his money in Il dépense tout son argent à gambling, joser. 

Il passe tout son temps à la · He spends all his time in hunting, chasse. ବର୍ଷ୍ଟର ଅନ୍ତିକ

Navoir besoin, Désirer.

S1. To WANT; Souhaiter, Vouloir, Demander. To mani, meaning to be in need of a thing, or under the necessity of doing a thing, is expressed by avoir bearin; as, I want money, clothes, amin need, J'ai bevoind'argent, d'habits, I do not want him, have no need; Je n'ai pus besoin de lui. I want to go to sown, i.e. must go, I'as besoined aller à la ville. But want is often used to denote merely wish or desire; it is then expressed by desirer, souhaiter, vouloir; and a second I want to see him, i.e. I wish. Je désire or souhaite de le poir. (Je veux qu'il apprenne le I want him to learn French, François.

N. B. To want a person or a thing, in the sense of wish, is demander ; 2s,

Whom or what do you want? Qui or que demandez-vous? You are wanted, he wants you, a mande. COn vous demande, il vous de-

32. To CALL; Passer chez, Voir en passant. To call a person, is appeler quelqu'un, but to call upon a person, is passer chez quelqu'un, or voir quelqu'un en passant; as, When will you call upon more a Quand passerez-vous chez moi? I called at your house this J'ai passé chez vous carindamenting.

I will call upon you to morrow, Je vous verrai demain en passant.

33. Towners Marier, se Marier, Epouser.

If, by marry, you mean to give a person in marriage, or to perform what is called the ceremony, you must make use of the verb marier.

If, by narry, you mem to take to person in marriage,

My father has married his niece; the parties of the Mon père a marié sa nièce, i. e. has given her in marriage. Mon père à épousé sa nièce, i. e. has taken her son his wife. That parson has married my sistement the common Ce prêtre a marié ma sœur, i. e. has performed the commony. Ce prêtre a épousé ma sœur, i. e. has taken her son his lwife!

N. B. Married in the sense of taking a milisis expressed by some after the munitary hader and by museic after the auxiliary be; as,

I have married his sister, J'ai épinus cassenn, not mandés!? I am married to his sister, Je sais marié à sa sœur, not éponaé.

To marry, in a neuter sense, is expressed by the reflective

werbese marier per annered and a marie of the interpretation of the work of th

34. To WALK; Marcher, se Promener.

If the walk, you mean the action of going from place to place, either for business or exercise, you must use marcher; as,

Wallow little factor, and Mulwhen an peu plus gite.

I cannot walk any move.

Je ne puis plus marsher.

I havey albed to a mark to day, It is rependent aujour Phui.

If, by walk, you meen that exercise which is taken for diversion, you must use the collected verb seprement; use the collected verb seprement; use the collected verb seprement; use

I have not walked to-day, Je nome suis pus promené aujourd'had.

N. Br. To tube a male is expressed by faire un tour de promenade, or maly suincents tour français.

Go and take a walk in the garlibeth publication is a lart walk. All gardens is a win have taken a short walk. Nous avons fait un petit tour.

Torride well: Settenir bien dehend.
To rise in a coach, on horse- Aller en carrosse, aller d'cheval
To take a ride in a coach, Se promenen on carrosse, or,
To take a ride on horseback, Sa promaner d changle or
control of the second of the s
To keep, meaning to preserve, to match, to guard, to look
Koopethia foremy sake 47
Keep this for my sake a Gardez ceci pour l'amour de moi. This dog keeps the house, Ce chien garde la maison.
Ce chien garde la maison.
This ben keeps the flecks, Ce garçon garde les troupeasta.
These instances excepted, to recpits generally expressed by Fenir; as,
She keeps a house a school. Elle tient majorn of tole was
He keeps an inn, boarders, Il. tient moberge, des gension- To keep in prison, in the house, Teniren prison, dans la maison.
To keep chan to keep ready, Tenir propre, tonir pret.
To keepsqowe, horses, a coach, Avoir des maches, des cheunts. un corrosse. Familiarly we say, Rouler carrosse, to keep wooch.
S7. To any Gagners: nor not expressed in Erench.
The verb get, meaning to gain, to win, be earn, to acquire, is expressed by gagner; as,
Ha geta or rarna his shillings Il gagne aing schallings par
s dayon had some of the first of Alexandra as and all all all all all all all all all al
But the participle get, so efter added to the verb here
to denote possession suisment expuested in Frencht and in per- haps useless in English grass on the street of the stown on or all I
Hohes got a deel of mency. Il is become digrectly in Have you got any maney as Avendous do Pargustages
2 > ponechory con the way in many in the last party bearing
You have got a new that, Vous avez un chapeau mouf;

not, Vous avez gagné, which means, you have mon, gained; or earned, &c.

38. To CHARGE: Demander, Prendre, Faire payer, Priz. The verb charge, to often used in speaking of the price of things, cannot be expressed in French by charger, which means to boad, or to give in charge; it must be expressed by demander, prendre, faire payer, or by prix, with some other verb; 28,

How much do you charge a-day for a horse? i. e. do you require? Combien demandez-vous, or prenez-vous pur jour

pour un cheval?

How much do you charge for a saddle? what is the price of a saddle? Combien prenez yous pour une selle, or quel'est le prix d'une selle?

You charge too much, i.e. the price is too high, Cest trop, c'est trop cher, vous demandez trop, vous prenez trop, vous failes payer trop; never vous chargez trop.

39. It is with, denoting a similarity between two objects, is expressed by il en est de; as, It is with you as with me, Il en est de vous comme de moi. It is with a state as with a family, \{ \begin{align\*} \ll en \cdot \text{est} \delta \text{with a state} \text{as with a family,} \} \end{align\*} \ll en \cdot \text{est} \delta \text{with a state} \text{as with a family,} \} \end{align\*}

- 40. To FIND FAULT WITH; Trouver à redire à, ex.

  She finds fault with every thing, Elle trouve à redire à tout.

  What fault can be found with that! Que peut on trouver à redire à cela?
- 41. To no without, to be EASY without; Se paiser de, ex. Can you do without a horse? Pouvez-vous sous passer de cheval? I cannot do without one, I am not easy without it, Je no puis m'en passer.
- 42. To so to MEET; Aller au devant de, Aller à la rencontre de.

Let us go and meet your sister, Allons au devant de votre sœur. We were going to meet you, Nous allions à votre rencentre.

43: What is the matter, what { Qn'y s-t-il qu'est-ce qu'il y a. qu'est-ce que, qu'est-ce que c'est?

What is the matter there? Qu'y a-t-il là; qu'est-ce qu'it y a là?

What is the matter with you? Qu'est-ce que tour avez?

N.B. Qu'est-ce que is very prevalent in conversation, instead of que; so, instead of Que dites-vous? What do you say? Que faites-vous? What are you doing? we say, Qu'estee que vous dites? Qu'est-ce que vous faites?

44. Is it, is it not, boes it, does Est-ce que, n'est-ce pas it not, have i; have I not? I que, n'est-ce pas it.

These three idiamatical expressions are often used to ask questions, but they serve less to require information, than to shew a kind of fear or surprise, that the thing about which we inquire should be different from what we thought or wished it to be; so these questions, Let-ce que wous vous en alles? You are not going, are you? N'est-ce pas que nous sortirons, or? We shall go out, shall not Nous sortirons, n'est-ce pas? You see allez-rous? Are you going? Ne sortirons-nous pas? Shall not we go out?

- 45. Agir, to act, preceded by the particle en, and followed by an adverb, signifies to do by, to deal with, or use one; as, En agir bien avec, or envers quelqu'un, or à son égard, To do well by one, to do well with him. Il en agit mat envers elle, or à son égard, He uses her ill. When agir is used impersonally with the reflected pronoun, il s'agit; il s'agissoit, it is Englished as follows: De quoi s'agit il s' un question. Il ne s'agissoit pas de cela, That was not the business in hand. Il ne s'agit pas de peu de choses; It is not a trilling concern.
- 46. Aller and venir, sometimes serve only to denote the possibility there is for the action of the verb following to kappen, and is Englished sometimes by to happen, to chance, and sometimes by a conditional tense only; as, Il seroit perdu, as a femme venoit d savoir cela, He would be undone; if his wife should happen to know that. Voyez on fem serois, is elle alloit croire cela, Mind what case I should be in, if she should

chance to believe that. Aller is also said, as well as flaires of things that fit, or do not fit one well; as, Cet habit vous va bien, This coat fits you well. Cette grande perraque ne lui va, or ne his fait pas hien. That great wig does not fit him at all. Aller, used imparsonally with the particlesy before, and a noun in the second tense after it, is Englished thus i Il y va de l'houneur. Honour is at stake. Il y alloit de la die, Lite was concerned in it, or life was at stake.

47. Avoir beau, used to denote that one does a thing in vain, is Englished several aways, as follows:

J'ai beau l'aitendre, il ne viendra pas, I may stay long enough for him, he will not come. Il a beau faire, il ajen viendra jamais à bout, Let him do what he will or what he can, or for all that he may do, he will never bring it about. Vous avez baau lui donner des avis, elle ne veut suivre que, sa tête, It signifies nothing to advise her, ever so much, or even so well, she will follow her own head nevertheless. Fous avez beau faire et beau dire, il n'en fera ni plus ni moins, You may do and say what you may do and say, or for all you may do and say, it will be so nevertheless. Il aura beau dire et beau faire, je n'en rabattyai rien, He may do and say whatever he pleases, I will not shate an inch on it. Le pauvre homme eut beau appeler du secouirs, It was to little purpose the poor man called for assistance.

- 48. N'avoir garde, signifies to have not the inclination or power to do a thing, and is Englished thus: Il n'à garde de tromper, il est trop konnête homme, He is too honest a man to think of cheating. Il n'a garde de s'enfuir, il a la jambe cassée, How can he run away, since his leg is broken?
- 49. To do nothing but, is ne faire que, with an infinitive without a preposition; as, Il ne fait que boire et manger, He does nothing but eat and drink.
- 50. To want none of, to have no occasion for, or no need of, is, N'avoir que faire de; as, Avoir affaire de, is, To want to have occasion for; as, Je n'ai que faire de votre argent, I want none of your money. Elle n'a que faire de parler, She has no occasion to speak, or she needs not speak.

51 Mourir, To die; Se mourir, To be dying. We say, Po starve with hunger. To be choked with thirst. de froid, To starve with cold. "" de chaud. To be extremely hot. de peur, To be affrighted to death. de chagrin, To grieve one's self to death.

To be vexed to death. de douleur, To have one's heart broken. d'enoie,
d'impatiente,
To long mightily for a thing. ing I they stay ling "52."Ne tenir qu'it; To be in one's power. 53. Thehard le debant, To get the start of one! 20 54. Flipe cas, thir To value, to esteem! " 131 (3 35. 12 Faire le où la, &c. "To pretend to be, to bet up for. 56. En faire preciore. To deceive, to impose upon.

De la Bren faire actroire, To be proud, self-conceited.

BOY (2013) In the late of the proud, self-conceited.

BOY (2013) In the late of the proud, self-conceited.

To understand; to be good or object of the proud of the proud

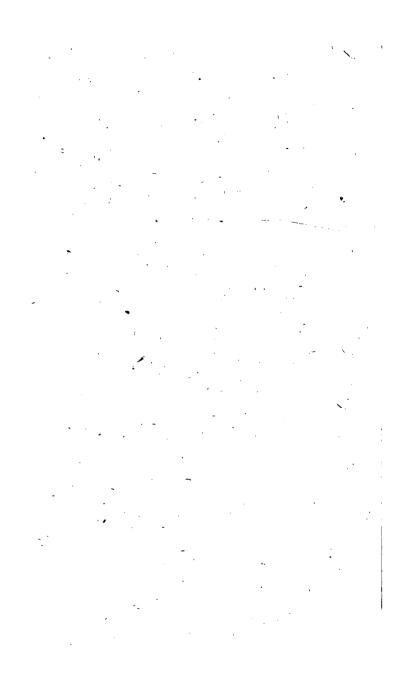
to be a street white the war is the

THE END.

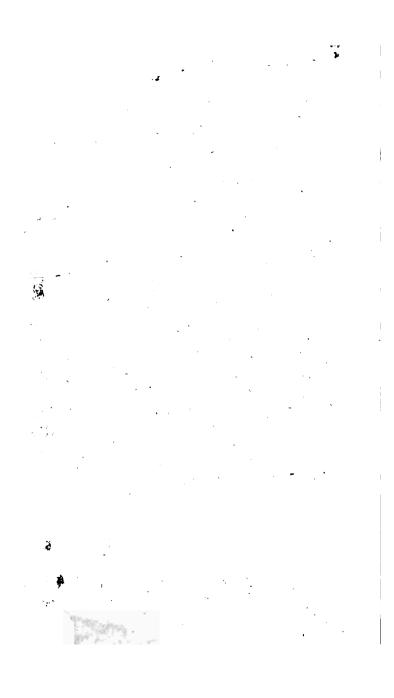
contracts the foliage or thought a configuration and

Fig. 1147 the A. B. C. S.

١ ı -



ł ;



**6** NUL